

**University of Pardubice
Faculty of Economics and Administration**

Topical Problems of European Integration Process

Twana Salih

Thesis

2010

Author's Statement

I hereby confirm that I have written this paper independently. All the reference literature and information used in the paper are quoted in the list of reference literature.

I hereby acknowledge that all the rights and duties resulting from Act N. 121/2000 Sb., the Copyright Act, apply to my written work, especially that the University of Pardubice has the right to make a license agreement of use of this written work as a school work pursuant to § 60 section 1 of the Copyright Act. On the condition that the written work shall be used by me or a license shall be provided to another subject for the use hereof, the University of Pardubice shall have the right to require from me a relevant contribution to reimburse the costs incurred for the making of such work including all relevant costs and total overall expenditure and expenses incurred.

I express my consent with making the work accessible in the University Library.

Dated in Pardubice on 15 March 2010

MSc. Twana Salih

Acknowledgement:

First, I thank my advisor Prof. Karel Lacina, for his continuous support in the Ph.D. program. Prof. Lacina was always there to listen and to give advice. He taught me how to write a thesis and express my ideas. He showed me different ways to approach a research problem and the need to be persistent to accomplish any goal. I also thank Prof. Bohuslav Sekerka, who as my minor advisor guided my study of the mathematic aspects, and also help me in formularize my thesis idea, when he was reviewing it. Thanks also to Dr, Saber Perdawd, from my home university who also gave me some useful notes and idea after reviewing my thesis draft.

A special thanks goes to my friends, Niaz Nury, (PHD. program student at university of Exeter UK) for help and supports during the writing of my thesis. And also many thanks to Alaa Ismael (PHD. program student of Technical University-Prague-CVUT) for his technical supports and help for my thesis. Also special thanks for my uncle Ing. Rushdi Aziz, for sharing his experience of the dissertation writing endeavor with me, and supporting in my written English language. Let me also say 'thank you' to Ing. Radka Starkova (coordinator for Internal Affairs) for helping me at any time, and solving any unsolvable problems concerning Ph.D. students, and in other formal administration aspects.

Last, but not least, I thank my family: My mother (Awaz Aziz) for giving me life in the first place, for educating me with aspects from both arts and sciences, for unconditional support and encouragement to pursue my interests.

Abstract

The European integration, has established complicated structures of exchanging goods and services, labor, and capital, and the size of these structures is increasing over the time. The main orientation of the study is finding the optimal size of each member has to be shared in this trade structure, and then represents this integration structure in matrices, to find in turn, whether or not these structures are optimal or not, or whether this matrix represent the Pareto-Optimal shares of the trade relationships for the European integration. The study is contributed by setting up a model with some new axioms to analyze the optimality conditions for this matrix, with an appropriate definition of the optimality position. The main aims of the study are evaluating the level of European integration optimality, or any other integration over the world, and examine the impacts of entry of the new member states to this integration, and whether this new entry makes the integration better off or vice versa. The dissertation work found that European Union was not obtaining the optimality position for their relation structure, even before entry of new member states. The study also found that last enlargement adds to the EU gap of not optimization more points.

Keywords

European Integration, Pareto-Optimality, European Enlargement, Intra-Trade Structure, Loser and Winner in EU Integration.

Abstrakt

Evropská integrace vytvořila komplikované struktury výměny zboží, služeb, práce a kapitálu, přičemž rozsah těchto struktur se postupem času zvyšuje. Disertační práce je především zaměřena na hledání optimální velikosti každého člena v této struktuře směny; v maticích je následně uvedena integrační struktura představována s cílem zjistit, zda jsou struktury optimální či nikoli a jestli tyto matice představují z pohledu evropské integrace Paretovo optimum. Přínos studie spočívá ve vytvoření modelu s některými novými axiomy umožňujícího analyzovat pro tuto matici podmínky optimality s přibližným definováním optimálního postavení. Hlavním cílem disertační práce je zhodnocení úrovně optimality evropské integrace, či jakékoli jiné ve světě existující integrace, s přihlédnutím k identifikaci dopadu vstupu nových členských států na tuto integraci; autor se snaží odpovědět na otázku, zda vstup nových států činí integraci efektivnější či naopak. Disertační práce dokládá skutečnost, že Evropská unie z pohledu její relační struktury nedosáhla optimálního postavení dokonce ještě ani před vstupem nových států. V disertační práci se rovněž dospívá k závěru, že poslední rozšíření nedodává rozdílům v Evropské unii vyššího optima.

Klíčová slova

Eropská integrace, Paretovo optimum, rozšíření Evropské Unie, vnitřní obchodní struktura, poražený a vítěz v integraci Evropské Unii.

Contents

| | |
|---|-----------|
| List of Figures | 7 |
| List of Tables | 8 |
| List of Abbreviations | 10 |
| Introduction | 11 |
| First Part: Theoretical Framework | 15 |
| 1 Theoretical Framework and Literatures Review | 16 |
| 1.1 <i>Definitions of Economic Integration</i> | 16 |
| 1.2 <i>Types of Economic Integrations</i> | 17 |
| 1.2.1 Free Trade Area (FTA) | 17 |
| 1.2.2 Customs Union | 18 |
| 1.2.3 Single Market for Products..... | 18 |
| 1.2.4 Common Market | 18 |
| 1.2.5 Monetary Union..... | 18 |
| 1.2.6 Economic Union; | 19 |
| 1.3 <i>Theory of Economic Integration</i> | 19 |
| 1.3.1 Classical Literature; | 19 |
| 1.3.2 Integration Theory in the Recent Literature:..... | 23 |
| 1.4 <i>The Model Used in This Thesis</i> | 26 |
| 2 Theoretical and Mythology Analysis of the Model | 29 |
| 2.1 <i>The Specification of the Model</i> | 29 |
| 2.2 <i>Application of Import – Export Model</i> | 31 |
| 2.3 <i>Application of (Inflow – Outflow Model) of Labor Movements</i> | 38 |
| 3 European Enlargement Process | 44 |
| 3.1 <i>Historical Review of European Enlargement Process</i> | 44 |
| 3.2 <i>EU Expand Toward Eastern Europe</i> | 46 |
| 3.3 <i>EU Enlargement Effects on Labor Productivity and Labor Movements</i> | 48 |
| 3.4 <i>EU Enlargement Effects on Capital Movements</i> | 52 |
| 3.5 <i>EU Enlargement Effects on Economic Growth</i> | 54 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| Second Part: The Application Work | 58 |
| 4 Optimality Analysis of EU-15 (Application Model) | 59 |
| 4.1 <i>Basic Indicator of EU15 Trade</i> | 59 |
| 4.2 <i>Optimal Model of the EU15</i> | 60 |
| 4.3 <i>Analyzing Pareto-Optimality in the EU15</i> | 67 |
| 4.3.1 Germany (DE) | 67 |
| 4.3.2 France (FR)..... | 70 |
| 4.3.3 United Kingdom (UK) | 72 |
| 4.3.4 Belgium (BE)..... | 73 |
| 4.3.5 Italy (IT) | 76 |
| 4.3.6 Spain (ES)..... | 78 |
| 4.3.7 Netherlands (NL) | 80 |
| 4.3.8 Austria (AT) | 81 |
| 4.3.9 Sweden (SE) | 84 |
| 4.3.10 Denmark (DM) | 86 |
| 4.3.11 Ireland (IE) | 88 |
| 4.3.12 Last Four Members (FI) (PT) (EL) (LU) | 90 |
| 4.4 <i>Over All Analyses</i> | 91 |
| 5 Entrance of New Member States..... | 96 |
| 5.1 <i>EU-10 Basic Indicators.....</i> | 96 |
| 5.2 <i>Entrance of New Member States</i> | 97 |
| 5.2.1 Members Have Relatively Impacts..... | 97 |
| 5.2.2 Members Have No Impacts..... | 107 |
| 5.3 <i>EU25 Optimal Analyses</i> | 108 |
| 6 Conclusion..... | 112 |
| 7 Benefit of Application Model..... | 115 |
| References..... | 116 |
| Appendix | 120 |

List of Figures

| | |
|---|-----|
| Figure 4.1: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2000 | 64 |
| Figure 4.2: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2002 | 64 |
| Figure 4.3: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2006 | 64 |
| Figure 4.4: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Germany in 2006 | 68 |
| Figure 4.5: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without France in 2006 | 70 |
| Figure 4.6: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without UK in 2006 | 72 |
| Figure 4.8: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Italy in 2006..... | 76 |
| Figure 4.9: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Spain in 2006..... | 78 |
| Figure 4.10: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Netherlands in 2006 .. | 80 |
| Figure 4.11: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Austria in 2006 | 81 |
| Figure 4.12: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Sweden in 2006 | 84 |
| Figure 4.13: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Denmark in 2006 | 86 |
| Figure 4.14: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Ireland in 2006..... | 88 |
| Figure 4.15: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without each of PT, FI, EL, and LU | 91 |
| Figure 4.16: The Gaps of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in (2000-2006) | 93 |
| Figure 5.1 The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and with Entrance of each CZ, PL, HU, SK, and SL | 99 |
| Figure 5.2: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and with Entrance of each EE, CY, LT, LV, and MT..... | 108 |
| Figure 5.3: The gap of the Pareto- Optimality of the EU25 in 2006 | 109 |

List of Tables

| | |
|--|-----|
| Table 3.1: The Ever Wider Union..... | 46 |
| Table 3.2: Minimum Wage (EUR/Month, as of 1 January)..... | 50 |
| Table 3.3: Labor Productivity per Person Employed..... | 52 |
| Table 3.4: GDP at Current Market Prices (EUR 1 000 Million)..... | 56 |
| Table 4.1: EU-15 Intra- and Extra-Community Trade EUR Billion (1995-2002)..... | 59 |
| Table 4.2: Exports an Imports EU15 year 2000 in Mio Euro..... | 62 |
| Table 4.3: Exports an Imports EU15 year 2002 in Mio Euro..... | 65 |
| Table 4.4: Exports an Imports EU15 year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 66 |
| Table 4.5: Exports and Imports EU14 without Germany in year 2006 Mio Euro..... | 69 |
| Table 4.6: Exports and Imports EU14 without France year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 71 |
| Table 4.7: Exports and Imports EU14 without UK year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 74 |
| Table 4.8: Exports and Imports EU14 without Belgium year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 75 |
| Table 4.9: Exports and Imports EU14 without Italy year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 77 |
| Table 4.10: Exports and Imports EU14 without Spain year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 79 |
| Table 4.11: Exports and Imports EU14 without Netherland year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 82 |
| Table 4.12: Exports and Imports EU14 without Austria year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 83 |
| Table 4.13: Exports and Imports EU14 without Sweden year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 85 |
| Table 4.14: Exports and Imports EU14 without Denmark year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 87 |
| Table 4.15: Exports and Imports EU14 without Ireland year 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 89 |
| Table 4.16: Overview of the Model EU15 (2000-2006)..... | 94 |
| Table 4.17: Exports, Imports, GDP and Consuming Locally Produced in EU25. 2006 Billion Euros..... | 95 |
| Table 5.1: Basic Indicator for the New Member-States, 2005..... | 97 |
| Table 5.2: Entrance of Czech R. to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality..... | 102 |
| Table 5.3: Entrance of Hungary to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality..... | 103 |
| Table 5.4: Entrance of Poland to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006..... | 104 |
| Table 5.5: Entrance of Slovakia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006..... | 105 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Table 5.6: Entrance of Slovenia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006 | 106 |
| Table 5-7: Intra and Extra- Export and Import of Five New Members 2006 in Mio Euro..... | 107 |
| Table 5.8: Entrance of Ten New Members to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006 | 111 |

List of Abbreviations

| | |
|--------|--|
| AKFTA: | ASEAN-Korea Free Trade Area |
| CAP: | Common Agriculture Policy |
| CEECs: | Central and Eastern European Countries |
| CM: | Common Market |
| CU: | Customs Union |
| EEC: | European Economic Community |
| EU: | European Union |
| FDI: | Foreign Direct Investment |
| FTA: | Free Trade Area |
| GDP: | Gross Domestic Product |
| GNP: | Gross National Product |
| IIT: | Intra Industrial Trade |
| NAFTA: | North American Free Trade Area |
| PTA: | Preferential Trade Areas |
| QR: | Quantitative Restrictions |
| R1: | Rank of the Row |
| R2 | Rank of the Column |

Introduction

The economic integration process was the most desirable process for opening economies during the second half of the last century. Although several significant integrations have been established, the most successful one was and is the European Integration. The first purpose of the EU establishing might be starting with political origins. But later on many economists found that this integration has more economical benefits side has to be considered.

In 1951 six countries (France, Germany, Belgium, Italy, Netherlands and Luxembourg) signed the treaty of coal and steel union (sectorial integration), which was consider as the first step of this integration, and followed in 1957 all six signed the Rome Treaty, and thereby created the EEC (European Economic Community). This Union was developed from an initial core of six countries, to which a further nine countries were added over the years, plus ten (and two) more countries in 2004 and 2007, respectively¹.

Although the last enlargements makes many people from old EU15 countries think that competition in the enlarged single market has somehow become 'unfair'. They accuse the new member-states of engaging in 'social dumping' and harmful tax competition. They blame high unemployment rate in their own countries on an influx of Polish plumbers, Hungarian nurses or Latvian builders. Due to this, EU politicians, Brussels officials and the media must explain to Europeans that enlargement has been good for the EU economy as a whole.

While some other people are argue that trade links between the 'old' and the new member-states has been growing, and foreign direct investment from the west to the east has created thousands of jobs in Central and Eastern Europe while helping West European companies to stay competitive in the face of global competition. But still for most of the 15-EU member-states, trade and investment links with the new member countries are simply too small to have a direct, measurable impact on their economies. One of the assumptions in this thesis is, this enlargement brings benefits for some members and harmful effects for some others. But the question arise here is who gains more and who loses more and in which directions or aspects?

¹ Kristin Archick, Vince L. Morelli, European Union Enlargement, CRS Report for Congress, Received through the CRS Web, October 25, 2006

At the beginning economists discovered in economic integration a rapidly growing field for their theories and their empirical studies, but they were hardly trained to deal with distributional issues. Their attention was concentrated on economic efficiency and Pareto-Optimal situations assessment. Thus the question of winners and losers hardly appeared in earlier economic studies on the effects of regional integration. But over the time this issue began to rise more rapidly.

The main orientation of the work is concentrated on the same direction of loser and winner, but with some new aspects. The European integration, has established complicated structures of exchange of goods and services, labor, and capital. And this integration structure can be represented by matrices, the study want to find the optimal size of this trade structure, and then the question is whether or not these structures are uniformed or distorted, or whether this matrix represent the Pareto-Optimal size of relationships for this integration, and whether there is any optimal condition for this matrix, with an appropriate definition of optimality. There are many other significant questions such as; how this optimality reflects the realistic situations of the global economy? How entries of new members to the European integration affect their relationship structures and their optimality?

The Aims and Hypotheses of the Research;

The main problem of the study; the research has to challenge many questions in lack of significant answer, which the dissertation work will try to answer in this study. The main issue is how to evaluate the structure of trades among integrated countries. In other words, does the European Integration have an optimal trade structure or optimal share of economic relations for other regions to follow?

The aims of this research mainly are; first to find the optimal level of integration that trade links within this integration obtaining the equilibrium degree for share of member's trade structure. And then, to find a model which can evaluates through it, the level of European integration optimality, or any other integration over the world. Second examine the impacts of entry of the new member states to this integration, and whether this new entry makes the integration better off or vice versa. Third is evaluating and analyzing the main impacts of the last EU enlargement, through this model, as a main application for the model.

Hypotheses and Assumptions:

- Ø The main hypotheses in this study; are the optimal integration can be obtained only when the rank of row are equal to the rank of column in the integration matrix for each member states. In other words, the optimal matrix is the equilibrium case when the summation of the differences between ranks of rows and columns is equal to zero.
- Ø The member state is better off if only one or both of its ranks approach to zero.
- Ø The main assumption for the study is the new member states are so small to have any impacts on the European integration optimality.

Methods used in the research are representing European trade structure links by a matrix, whose columns reflect the imports coming from countries in the rows, and rows reflect the exports to the members in the columns. In other words, the study is building the model similarly to Leontief model of (input – output), with some significant changes, such as modification of using (import – export, inflow - outflow) instead of (input – output). After the model of the matrix has been built, the next step is evaluating the integration optimality level.

Data and application periods; The study chooses data from the Eurostat intra and extra trade for EU25, during the period of time between 2000- 2008. Also data are covering some economic indicators as they are linked to the EU enlargement impacts and economic background. The reasons behind choosing data of year 2006 as standard year for comparing and analyzing the impacts of entrance of new members, is because the study considers the year 2006 a standard year as its come two years after the last enlargement, which is enough relatively for the new members to adopt economic impacts of the European integration. Also the year of 2006 is relatively before the period of the last global economic crisis to start its impacts on the European international trade.

Thereby the thesis is divided into two main parts. First part, concentrate on the theoretical framework, which in turn is containing three chapters. First chapter considers economic integration concepts and reviews the main classical literature theories, and presents considerations behind economic integration. Also, it is trying to explain some of the factors that make integration theoretically desirable. In addition, ending with brief explanation of the model has used in this thesis. Second chapter continuously, illustrates the model of thesis and setting up some of the necessary

axioms for the model and their explanation for using on the integration trade structure. Third chapter focuses on some indicators of old EU members, comparing with same indicator in the new member state as a review for economic background of European Union enlargement process, and it comes up with brief idea about loser and winner through some indicators from process of the EU enlargement toward Eastern Europe. Second part, of the dissertation work is concentrated on the application framework of the model of Pareto-Optimal matrix of European integration process. This part contains two main chapters. Fourth chapter in turn applies the model of optimal integration on the EU15 trade structure, and it examines the Pareto-Optimality of EU 15 before and after entry of new member states. Fifth chapter of this part concentrates also on the application of the model of the optimality on the new member states entry. The dissertation work ends up with a set of conclusions that the study figured out from the modeling and applications the new standards for evaluating EU enlargement process.

First Part: Theoretical Framework

This part of the thesis concentrates on the essence of economic integration and, explains of the theoretical considerations behind economic integration. Simultaneously the study tries to mention to some of the factors that make integration theoretically desirable. Also it reviews the European Integration enlargements and its economic effects on the old and new member states. The review of literature history of loser and winner in European Union in the last expansion toward the central and eastern countries, and finally, brief review of the approach is going to be used in this thesis.

1 Theoretical Framework and Literatures Review

This chapter considers economic integration concepts and reviews the theoretical considerations behind economic integration, and tries to mention to some of the factors that make integration theoretically desirable.

1.1 Definitions of Economic Integration

International economic integration is a process of a formal unification of previously separate economic areas: after canceling tariff and non-tariff barriers, it increases volume of trade among members of economic union, generates more economic activity and thus changes inner content of integrated economies towards better welfare.²

In other words, *economic integration*: discriminatory removal of all trade impediments between at least two participating countries plus establishment of certain elements.

Balassa, (1961) defines the *Regional integration* as involves a process of increasing interaction and interdependence in the economic and political arena among a group of countries. The extensive body of literature on economic integration has its roots in work that coincided with the beginning of the European Community, and even pre-dated it of cooperation and coordination between them³. It is also possible to define *the Regional economic integration* as a process whereby various economies of region undergo a progressive removal of the barriers to free movement of good, services, capital and labor.⁴

To put in another way, *economic integration* refers to trade unification between different states by the partial or full abolishing of customs tariffs on trade taking place within the borders of each state. This is meant in turn to lead to lower prices for distributors and consumers (as no customs duties are paid within the integrated area) and the goal is to increase trade⁵. In general words, the study can define Economic Integration as the abolition of the various restraints of trade between countries.

² Dalimov R.T. (2009)“Oscillation Theory of International Economic Integration”, African Journal of Marketing Management, Vol. 1(2)pp 50-61.

³ Balassa, B. (1973)” *The Theory of Economic Integration*”, London: fourth Edition, Allen & Unwin,.

⁴ Donghyun Park, Is the Asean- Korea Free Trade (AKFTA) an Optimal Free Trade Area?, Working Paper Series on Regional Economic integration No.21, November 2008
http://faculty.washington.edu/karyiu/confer/seoul06/papers/park_dh.pdf
(cite 21.july.2009)

⁵ Ibid, Dalimov R.T. (2009) pp 50-61.

1.2 Types of Economic Integrations

Different types of integration can be identified depending on the width and depth of the resulting unification. Thus, the distinction can be made between sectorial integration, which includes only specific sectors of the economy, such as a particular industry, and general integration, which includes all sectors of the economy, moreover, integration may be of varying depth, as follow:

Table (1-1) Main Types of Economic Integration

| Types of Integration | No Internal Visible Trade Restrict. | Common External Trade Restrict | No internal Invisible Trade Restrict | Free Mobility of Factors of Production | Common Currency | Common Economic Policy |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|-----------------|------------------------|
| Free Trade Area | X | | | | | |
| Customs Union | X | X | | | | |
| Single Market for Products | X | X | X | | | |
| Common Market | X | X | X | X | | |
| Monetary Union | X | X | X | X | X | |
| Economic Union | X | X | X | X | X | X |

Table above is explaining and dividing the main types of integration, as they are including and adopting some of the macroeconomics policies in their agreements. Hereby, an introduction to each type of the integration process will be addressed;

1.2.1 Free Trade Area (FTA)⁶

A free trade area occurs when a group of countries agree to eliminate tariffs between themselves, but it maintains their own external tariff on imports from the rest of the world. The North American Free Trade Area is an example of the FTA. When the NAFTA is fully implemented, tariffs of automobile imports between the US and Mexico will be zero. However, Mexico may continue to set a different tariff than the US on auto imports from non-NAFTA countries. Because of the different external tariffs, FTAs generally develop elaborate "rules of origin". These rules are designed to prevent goods from being imported into the FTA member country with the lowest tariff and then transshipped to the country with higher tariffs.

⁶ Ronald J. Wonnacottm, (May, 1996) "Free-Trade Agreements: For Better or Worse?" The American Economic Review, Vol. 86, No. 2, , CA, January 5-7, pp. 62-66

1.2.2 Customs Union

A customs union occurs when a group of countries agree to eliminate tariffs between themselves and set a common external tariff on imports from the rest of the world. The European Union represents such an arrangement. A customs union avoids the problem of developing complicated rules of origin, but introduces the problem of policy coordination. With a customs union, all member countries must be able to agree on tariff rates across many different import industries⁷.

1.2.3 Single Market for Products

A single market is differentiated as a more advanced form of common market. In comparison to a common market a single market envisions more efforts geared towards removing the physical (borders), technical (standards) and fiscal (taxes) barriers among the member states. These barriers obstruct the freedom of movement of the four factors of production, and they have to formulate common economic policies. In the European Union the Single Market became a reality in January 1993, establishing the principles of free movement of goods, people, services and capital.⁸

1.2.4 Common Market

Common Markets (CMs): these are arrangements that comprise all the characteristics that define a CU, but also allow for full mobility of factors of production. By the same token, member countries within a CM define common policies regulating factor flows with third countries. The need for domestic policy harmonization is more compelling in this case than in the CUs case. However, there is no formal obligation for member countries to move in this direction⁹.

1.2.5 Monetary Union¹⁰

Monetary union establishes a common currency among a group of countries. This involves the formation of a central monetary authority which will determine monetary

⁷ Ricardo Argüello C, (2000) Economic Integration. An Overview of Basic Economic Theory and other Related Issues, University Del Rosario, (ISSN: 0124-4396) p5

⁸ European Union Committee, (2007–08) “the Single Market: Wallflower or Dancing Partner?” Inquiry into the European Commission’s Review of the Single Market, 5th Report of Session .
<http://www.parliament.the-stationery-office.co.uk/pa/ld200708/ldselect/ldcom/36/36.pdf>

⁹ Ibid, Ricardo Argüello (2000) p5

¹⁰ Galand J., Fiévet R. (, 2006.) “Treatment of Currency Unions,” SNA/M1.06/39 (Citi. 5, March , 2010)
<http://unstats.un.org/unsd/nationalaccount/AEG/papers/m4CurrencyUnions.pdf>

policy for the entire group. The Maastricht treaty signed by EU members in 1991 proposed the implementation of a single European currency (the Euro) by 1999. Perhaps the best example of an economic and monetary union is the United States. Each USA state has its own government which sets policies and laws for its own residents. However, each state cedes control, to some extent, over foreign policy, agricultural policy, welfare policy, and monetary policy to the federal government. Goods, services, labor and capital can all move freely, without restrictions among the USA states and the Nations sets a common external trade policy.

1.2.6 Economic Union;

An economic union typically will maintain free trade in goods and services, set common external tariffs among members, allow the free mobility of capital and labor, and will also relegate some fiscal spending responsibilities to a supra-national agency. The European Union's Common Agriculture Policy (CAP) is an example of a type of fiscal coordination indicative of an economic union¹¹.

1.3 Theory of Economic Integration

The theory of economic integration studies how and at what cost countries can pass from situation of total protectionism, that is, a closure country's borders to the international flows of goods, services and factors of production to a situation of free trade¹².

1.3.1 Classical Literature;

The theory of economic integration is anchored in the theory of customs union. Jacob Viner (1950) was one of the first who tried to analyze systematically the economic consequences of forming a customs union. Viner showed that customs union affect international trade in two different ways; **trade creation**, which arises when tariff reductions allow high cost domestic production to be replaced by low cost production from a partner country in the union. And, **trade diversion** which arises when higher

¹¹ Ibid, Galand J. ,Fiévet R,

¹² Carlo Altomonte, Mario Nava, (2005) "Economics and Policies of an Enlarged Europe," Edward Elgar Publishing, Cheltenham , UK (ISBN 1843768321) P 31

tariffs against third party country causes their low cost production to be replaced by higher cost production from a partner country.¹³

Viner sets out to answer the question why many free traders and protectionists agreed on the desirability of preferential trade areas (PTA)? In the process, he developed the important distinction between trade creating and trade diverting unions. A union was trade creating if preferential liberalization by a member country allowed it to replace the higher-cost domestic supply by the lower-cost partner-country supply. Unions that were principally trade creating enhanced efficiency and were therefore beneficial to the member countries and the world. Unions were trade diverting if preferential liberalization by a member country led it to replace the lower-cost supply from non-member countries by the higher-cost supply by the partner country. Unions that were largely trade diverting reduced efficiency and lowered the welfare of the union members as well as the world. Viner concluded that free traders who supported PTAs probably had trade-creating customs unions in mind while protectionists who supported them expected them to be trade diverting¹⁴.

The key feature of regional economic integration is that the component economies of a region or trading bloc agree to undertake a progressive removal of barriers to free movement of goods, services, capital, and labor. Reduction or removal of tariffs and non-tariff barriers will obviously lead to economic integration within the region by facilitating the flow of goods. For example, in the European Union (EU) the Maastricht Treaty of 1991 established, in principle, free movement of goods, services, capital, and labor in Western Europe. The EU probably represents the most advanced form of international integration in the world today.¹⁵

Lipsy (1957, 1960) has extended Viner's analysis by considering consumption effects, in so far as a customs union leads to consumer prices closer to world prices, the composition of consumption change and improves consumer welfare; where imports are diverted from cheaper to a more expensive producer, the loss of tariff revenue may outweighs the gain in the welfare.¹⁶

¹³ Christopher S.P. Magee , (2008) "New Measures of Trade Creation and Trade Diversion", *Journal of International Economics* 75 , pp 349–362

¹⁴ Hansen, Jorgen Drud, and Nielsen J. Ulff-Moller, (1997) "An Economic Analysis of the EU," McGraw-Hill, London. Second Edition, (ISBN 0077092317) P 19

¹⁵ Ibid. Donghyun Park, (2008) p7-8

¹⁶ Ricardo Argüello C,(2000) "Economic Integration. An Overview of Basic Economic Theory and other Related Issues", University Del Rosario, (ISSN: 0124-4396) p 8

Johnson (1965) extended the analyses of Lipsy and Viner by looking at the welfare effects of a customs union on a member country with rising supply curve and falling demand curve for a particular good. He assumes, however, that the customs union does not affect on prices either within or outside the union, so supply curve is horizontal. His model is therefore relevant only for a small country whose membership of a customs union cannot affect the terms of trade with its partner countries¹⁷.

Cooper and Massell (1965)¹⁸, Johnson (1965) and Bhagwati (1968) independently developed an alternative approach to welfare-improving customs union in the context of developing countries wanting to achieve a certain level of industrialization. The essential idea was that if a group of developing countries wanted to achieve an exogenous level of industrialization, they could do so at a lower cost by specializing among themselves through a customs union¹⁹.

Mundell (1964) and Petith (1977), demonstrate how customs unions formed by the analysis for the large-country and multi-country cases rapidly increases the complexity of the problem. The Meade-Ohyama-Kemp-Wan, Theorem Meade (1955) showed that if all barriers are "fixed and unchanging" quantitative restrictions, then a CU must increase the sum of the economic welfare of member nations. Formation of the CU will have no impact on external trade, or rest-of-world welfare, if the quantitative restrictions (QRs) remain binding. Removing internal QRs, however, allows a more efficient allocation of CU resources and transfers among CU partners can ensure a Pareto improvement²⁰.

Kemp and Wan (1976) proved that, when the external tariff is assumed to be variable or changeable, the customs union considered as a whole always has the possibility of a net welfare gain²¹. Kemp and Wan (1976) demonstrated also that if two or more countries form a customs union setting the common external tariff vector such that trade with outside countries remains precisely at its pre-customs-union level, the outcome is

¹⁷ El-Agraa, Ali M., (2007) "The European Union, Economics and Policies", eighth Edition, Cambridge University press, Cambridge, UK, (ISBN 9780521874434) P 110

¹⁸ Cooper C. and Massell B., (1965) "A New Look at Customs Union Theory, The Economic Journal, Vol. 75 , , pp742-7

¹⁹ Krishna, Pravin.(2005) " Preferential Trade Agreements", Prepared for the conference organized at Columbia University on August, (citi 21.January.2010)
http://www.columbia.edu/~ap2231/jbconference/Papers/Krishna_Bhagwati%20Conference.pdf

²⁰ Richard E. Baldwin, Anthony J. Venables, (2004) " Regional Economic Integration" , p5
http://www.graduateinstitute.ch/webdav/site/ctei/shared/CTEI/Baldwin/Publications/Chapters/Trade%20Theory/Baldwin_Venables_Handbook.pdf

²¹ Kemp, Murray, and Henry Jr. Wan. (1976). "An Elementary Proposition Concerning the Formation of Customs Unions", J. of Int. Econ. 6:1, pp. 95-98.

necessarily weakly welfare superior to the initial equilibrium for the union as a whole and the world²².

Most of the past literature concerning the economic integration was concentrated on economic efficiency and microeconomic side of the issues. Thus the question of winners and losers hardly appeared in the earlier economic studies on the effects of regional integration, but over the time a growing minority of economists began to raise the challenge²³.

It is thus possible to view a free trade area as a variant of the customs union or vice versa. Theoretically, a customs union entails both positive and negative welfare effects. The positive effect, referred to as trade creation, arises from the replacement of higher cost domestic products with lower cost imports from member countries. The change from an expensive to a cheaper source of supply is beneficial and increasing the social welfare, because it is a move toward freer trade. The negative effect, trade diversion, occurs when a member-country replaces low cost imports from non-members with higher cost imports from member nations. This diversion takes place because non-members face higher tariffs than members of the customs union. Trade diversion has a negative effect on welfare since it implies greater access to a more costly source of supply. In this sense, it is a move toward protectionism and away from free trade²⁴. The net gain of customs union depends on which effect is larger. If trade creation outweighs trade diversion, then the net effect of the customs union on welfare will be positive. However, if trade diversion outweighs trade creation, customs union could do more harm than good.

As we have just seen, the question is whether a customs union is beneficial depends on whether the magnitude of trade creation is greater or less than trade diversion. In answering this critical question, it is important to consider both static and dynamic factors, in each member states which make advantages or disadvantages of integration more clear and sensible. Static factors are important considerations in evaluating the one-off change in welfare arising from the formation of a customs union. Among these factors are ;(a) the size of the free trade area (FTA), (b) geographical proximity of member-economies, (c) levels of economic development of member-economies, (d) and

²² Panagariya, Arvind. (2000). "Preferential Trade Liberalization: The Traditional Theory and New Developments," *Journal of Economic Literature* 38, June, 287-331.

²³ Tsoukalis, Loukas . (2005) "What Kind of Europe", Oxford University Press, New York, , p 44 (ISBN 0-19926666-2)

²⁴ Ibid. Donghyun Park, (2008) p 9

complementarily of economic structures among member economies. In addition, factors related to external trade, including tariff structures of member economies prior to customs union, are important considerations. Finally, it is crucial to look at the substitutability between products of member states and products of non-member states in determining whether a customs union will be beneficial or not²⁵.

In contrast to static factors, dynamic factors do not pertain to one-off changes in welfare but gradually emerge over time. For example, we can expect firms and industries of a country more exposed to competition from its neighbors after the formation of a customs union to become more efficient. But those efficiency gains will not be realized overnight. The main dynamic benefits are improvements in efficiency due to greater competition and gains from greater specialization, economies of scale, and learning-by-doing. Other dynamic benefits include reduction in intra-regional transactions costs, some protection from adverse developments in world markets, and bargaining power vis-à-vis industrialized countries. Against these potential dynamic benefits, we must also consider the dynamic cost of polarization. Integration among countries with different levels of income and economic development could lead to an unequal distribution of gains. Any perception that the benefits or costs of integration are disproportionately falling upon a country or a subset of countries is likely to produce a backlash which will threaten the viability of the union over time²⁶.

1.3.2 Integration Theory in the Recent Literature:

New studies now are concerning with integration indicators, (Arribas, et al. 2006) try to measure the integration degree, to find some indicators for economic integration. Others attempt to define a standard of Perfect International Integration²⁷. It seems that my approach which used in this thesis is slightly closer from the Perfect International Integration defined above. Although they are developed their ideas from others economist such as (Rodrik 1998, Salvatore 2004, Stiglitz 2002)²⁸

For instance, Rodrik (1998) takes international integration as something leading to increased volatility of the terms of trade. To cope with this risk the public sector can be

²⁵ Ibid. Donghyun Park, (2008) p 9

²⁶ El-Agraa, Ali M., (2007) "The European Union, Economics and Policies", eighth Edition, Cambridge University press, Cambridge, UK, (ISBN 9780521874434) P 115

²⁷ Jeffrey A. Frankel. (2000) "Globalization of the Economy", NBER Working Paper, No7858, P7 <http://www.nber.org/papers/w7858.pdf/> (cite. 5 February ,2010)

²⁸ Arribas et al, (2006) "Measuring International Economic Integration: Theory and Evidence of Globalization," http://mpira.ub.uni-muenchen.de/16010/1/MPRA_paper_16010.pdf/

expanded so as to move resources away from sectors exposed to market risks. Rodrik also presents empirical evidence to the effect that more open economies tend to have a larger public sector which supports his conclusion that international integration calls for an expansion of public sector activities²⁹.

Arribas et al. (2006) argue that international integration process start with the openness of economies, but its effects and scope depend on the structure of current relations between these economies .Relevant aspects of this structure include the number of economies each one is in contact with; whether the relationship are direct or indirect, the number of flows between them and the proportionality of these flows the size of the economies. They set up some axiom for their approach such as; openness; more open an economy more integrated it will be. And higher level of integration will come with balancing the direct relationship with other economies in proportion to their size³⁰.

Finally, Arribas, et al. (2006) in their study they firstly make the conclusion that domestic bias is affecting trade, which in turn limits the degree of openness, and represents the highest limit to integration. And secondly they found that; the effect of bias on trade among economies towards certain areas (which limits the direct connection balance) is more limited than the effect of the degree of openness. Third ; the reduction in transport costs and ITC development may well represent a relevant factor in increasing the degree of total connection for many economies over the world and as a result, their degree of integration³¹.

On the other hand, studies by Hanson (1996, 1998) and Krugman and Hanson (1993) suggest that trade liberalization might strongly affect the economy of border regions. Those studies show that tariff reductions and resulting trade intensification among the United States and Mexico attracted numerous firms from Mexico City towards regions close to the border with the United States. Krugman and Hanson (1993) argue that, since Mexico is a comparatively small economy, free trade with the large US market effectively turned the Mexican economy inside out in the sense that firms shifted their focus from domestic markets towards export markets in a literal geographic sense.

²⁹ Andersen, Torben M., (2002) “ International Integration, Risk and the Welfare State,” Discussion paper series, IZA DP No. 456, <http://repec.iza.org/RePEc/Discussionpaper/dp456.pdf/>

³⁰ Ibid, Arribas et al, 2006

³¹ Ibid, Arribas et al, 2006

Altogether, the economic upswing of Mexico's border regions results from the fact that the NAFTA gave Mexico access to the large US market³².

Andersen, (2002) focuses on the fact that international integration enhances the possibilities for mutually advantageous trades while it at the same time enlarges the exposure to risk (foreign shocks) as well as creates possibilities for risk diversification (domestic shocks). Risk diversification may go through many routes in financial, labor and product markets³³.

³² Annetrin Niebuhr, Silvia Stiller, (2002) "Integration Effects in Border Regions – A Survey of Economic Theory and Empirical Studies", 42nd Congress of the European Regional Science Association "From Industry to Advanced Services - Perspectives of European Metropolitan Regions" August 27th – 31st, 2002, Dortmund <http://www.sre.wu-wien.ac.at/ersa/ersaconfs/ersa02/cd-rom/papers/066.pdf>

³³ Ibid, Andersen, Torben M 2002

1.4 The Model Used in This Thesis

After this brief review of the theories that are studied the regional economic integration, and its consequences on the member countries has been involved with it, that should be necessary to mention briefly the main idea of the approach uses in this study, to the best of my knowledge, this model with its techniques, is the first time to be used in this area, and especially with European integration enlargement.

A general description to the model gives a chance to analyze the elements and details of the model that will present in the coming chapters.

Let's consider a set of countries of the world W and a special chosen subset $U \subset W$, and some moveable aspects among countries as consumption of goods and services, labor, capital etc.

Denote

- d_{ij} amount of chosen aspect which is moved from $i \in U$ to $j \in U$ $i \neq j$,
- d_{ii} amount of chosen aspect which is from country $i \in U$ and is used in country i ,
- D matrix of elements d_{ij} ,
- e column vector with coordinates 1,
- Symbol $'$ operation of transposition.

We define vectors d_c , d_r and value d by formulae

$$d_c = De, \quad d_r' = e'D, \quad d = e'De.$$

Coordinates of the vector d_r represent exports from countries (outputs), and coordinates of the vector d_c represent imports to countries (inputs).

Coordinates of vectors d_c , and d_r' correspond one to one to countries from

$$U = \{1, 2, \dots, n\}.$$

Vector d_c does not depend on ordering of columns of matrix D , but if ordering of columns of matrix D is changed to the new one, we have to reorder coordinates of d_r' according to new ordering. The new ordering is described by permutation of numbers $1, 2, \dots, n$. We denote it π_r .

Vector d_r does not depend on ordering of rows of matrix D , but if ordering of rows of matrix D is changed to the new one, we have to reorder coordinates of d_c .

according to new ordering. The new ordering is described by permutation of numbers 1, 2, ..., n. We denote it π_c

We reorder the rows and columns of the matrix D according to values of coordinates of vectors d_c , and d_r from the highest to the lowest. So we receive two permutations π_c , π_r .

For any country $k \in U$ we find a positions $\pi_c(k)$, $\pi_r(k)$ of k in permutation π_c , π_r , respectively. These positions are given by numbers from the set $\{1, 2, \dots, n\}$.

I define values

$$\Delta_k = | \pi_c(k) - \pi_r(k) |.$$

The set U is consider as optimal, if

$$\sum_k \Delta_k = 0 .$$

Or in other words, we can use the formula as used in this thesis;

$$\sum | R_r - R_c | = 0$$

- R_r is the rank of the rows.
- R_c is the rank of the columns.

With this formula the ***Pareto-Optimality***³⁴ will be satisfy, because we can not make any members of U *better off* without make other members *worse off*.

Now, it is possible to consider new set of countries $U \cup \{k\}$, where $k \in (W-U)$ and they are analyzing influences of this change.

In the contrary case when; $\sum | R_r - R_c | \neq 0$

or let is say $\sum | R_r - R_c | = \beta$

then it refers to the subset $U \subset W$ are not obtaining the Pareto-Optimality and they are far from this optimazation by some degree = β

³⁴ The most widely-used concept in theoretical welfare economics is "Pareto optimality" (also known as "Pareto efficiency"). An allocation is Pareto-optimal if it is impossible to make at least one member better off without making any other members worse off; a Pareto improvement is a change in an allocation which makes someone better off without making anyone else worse off.

With using the model above, the study is evaluating Pareto-Optimality in EU15 and also EU-25, and the size of changes in (β) has happened with entrance of each new member states.

2 Theoretical and Mythology Analysis of the Model

This chapter illustrates the model of thesis and setting up some of the necessary axioms for the model and their explanation for using on the integration trade structure. And also is explaining how to use this model for evaluating the optimality of the integration matrix.

2.1 *The Specification of the Model*

The study will consider and build a new model for analyzing European Integration by using matrices form. The main orientation of the dissertation work will be analyzing the effect of new member states entrance to the EU. This analyzing will evaluate whether the process of enlargement was on benefit to European Union integration, or the impacts were negative on the European integration improvement.

For most of the EU15 member-states, trade and investment links with the new member countries are simply too small to have a direct, measurable impact on their economies. The exceptions are Germany, Austria, and Belgium whose trade a lot with the region and, alongside France and the Netherlands, account for the bulk of foreign investment there. On the other hand, the benefit of EU enlargement will be increasing of the size of the European Internal Market and leads to increased trade. More trade, specialization, and access to a larger market will raise welfare by leading to a more efficient allocation of expenditure and resources (known as allocation effects) or put another way, production is more efficient, and more competition potentially means lower prices for consumers. The larger market means that firms can expand production, potentially making larger profits, and take advantage of economies of scale. Consumers will also have a greater variety of choice³⁵.

The effects of the EU enlargement on current and new member countries and on world commodity markets require careful consideration, as the EU is a major player in world's markets. The entry of new members has effect on all EU15 members but in deferent aspects and deferent levels, some of them benefit from it and some other loses. To find which country loses more and who benefits from these new member entries and which new members were affected more the integration, and how? The study will design a

³⁵ UK Department of Trade and Industry,(April 2004) “Trade and Investment Implications of EU Enlargement”, Europe and World Trade Directorate, p 9.(cite , 4 March,2010)
<http://www.berr.gov.uk/files/file19584.pdf/>

model to analyze the range of the effects of the for each new member. The study is using with this model a new technique of the matrix to figure out the Pareto-Optimal level of this integration and examine the condition of their optimality.

The chapter will discuss some hypothetical models to explain the theoretical concepts behind setting up this model, and how to use it in any similar integration over the world. As it mentioned that the Ranks of the matrices have been used to find and analyze the optimality of the EU integration, these matrices in turn, provide us with some new standard to deal with this model.

The origin idea for this model, it comes from the (Leontief Input-Output Model)³⁶; In order to understand and be able to manipulate the economy theory formulation of our model, it needs to come up with a certain model based on the various sectors (Input-Output) of this economy. The Leontief model is an attempt in this direction. Based on the assumption that each industry in the economy has two types of demands: external demand (from outside the system) and internal demand (demand placed on one industry by another in the same system), the Leontief model represents the economy as a system of linear equations.

To understand the Leontief model in more details³⁷; Consider an economy consisting of n interdependent industries (or sectors) S_1, \dots, S_n . That means that each industry consumes some of the goods produced by the other industries, including itself (for example, a power-generating plant uses some of its own power for production). We say that such an economy is closed if it satisfies its own needs; that is, no goods leave or enter the system. Let m_{ij} be the number of units produced by industry S_i and necessary to produce one unit of industry S_j . If p_k is the production level of industry S_k , then $m_{ij} p_j$ represents the number of units produced by industry S_i and consumed by industry S_j . Then the total number of units produced by industry S_i is given by:

$$p_1 m_{i1} + p_2 m_{i2} + \dots + p_n m_{in}.$$

In order to have a balanced economy, the total production of each industry must be equal to its total consumption. This gives the linear system:

³⁶ W.W. Leontief, (1966.) "Input Output Economics", Oxford University Press, New York,

³⁷ **See for more details**; Iris Jensen. (2001) "The Leontief Open Production Model or Input-Output Analysis", <http://online.redwoods.cc.ca.us/instruct/darnold/laproj/Fall2001/Iris/lapaper.pdf>

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
m_{11}p_1 & + & m_{12}p_2 & + & \mathbf{L} & + & m_{1n}p_n & = & p_1 \\
m_{21}p_1 & + & m_{22}p_2 & + & \mathbf{L} & + & m_{2n}p_n & = & p_2 \\
\mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & & & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} \\
m_{n1}p_1 & + & m_{n2}p_2 & + & \mathbf{L} & + & m_{nn}p_n & = & p_n
\end{array}$$

If

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} m_{11} & m_{12} & \mathbf{L} & m_{1n} \\ m_{21} & m_{22} & \mathbf{L} & m_{2n} \\ \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} & \mathbf{M} \\ m_{n1} & m_{n2} & \mathbf{L} & m_{nn} \end{bmatrix}$$

Then the above system can be written as $AP=P$, where

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} p_1 \\ p_2 \\ \mathbf{M} \\ p_n \end{bmatrix}$$

A is called the input-output matrix.

We are then looking for a vector P satisfying $AP=P$ and with nonnegative components, at least one of which is positive.

With this brief explanation for Leontief (Input-Output) model mentioned above, the study formalizes its model with the same techniques of matrix Leontief used it, but with relatively deferent purposes and aspects. We are using the model with (Export-Import model) for an integration structure.

Thereby, the dissertation work has build new model with respect to three important aspects, such as exchange of goods and services, movement of labor and capital, *even in this study we will examine only the first aspect (export-import) as an application on the EU integration*. The next section will explain the main ideas through some compared data. (The research is using small number for easy calculation).

2.2 Application of Import – Export Model

In order to analyze the Pareto-Optimal matrix for any integration we need to first consider and verified some important axioms used by this study such as:

▼ **First Axiom:** *Optimal Matrix is: $\sum | \text{Rank of the Rows} - \text{Rank of the columns} | = 0$*

This definition means that all members are represented in the optimal matrix should have the same ranks from the both rows and columns.

The absolute value used in this formula means that the study does not prefer imports ranks on exports ranks or vice versa, so any member has better ranks from imports (columns) its in the same preference like has better ranks in the exports (rows).

▼ **Second Axiom;** *Better Off position is; Rank of row $\rightarrow 0$, rank of column $\rightarrow 0$*

The definition is explaining the position in which the member will be *better-off*, if its ranks of row or column approaching to the zero. Also we can use this definition with phenomena *worse-off* is the opposite of the Better-off position, and it will be when the ranks of the rows or columns are getting far from the zero.

In other words; *an economy that balances its direct relationships with other members in the union, in proportion to their size will have a higher or better off position in the integration.*

▼ **Third Axiom;** *Criterion of Pareto-Optimality is ; the distribution that No one can be made better off without making someone else worse off.*

The criterion is explaining; an alternative is Pareto-Optimal if there dose not exist another alternative that is at least acceptable to all society members and definitely preferred by some , the Pareto-Optimality criterion specifies that in any social decision problem a Pareto-Optimality alternative should be selected³⁸.

A typical definition of Pareto efficiency would be: "A given economic arrangement is efficient if there can be no arrangement which will leave someone better off without worsening the position of others." Thus any exchange or reallocation of resources is only Pareto-Optimal if the exchange or reallocation will not harm somebody³⁹.

³⁸ Craig W. Kirkwood. Pareto Optimality and Equity in Social Decision analysis, Technical Report 17-5, 1977(<http://ioe.engin.umich.edu/techrprt/pdf/TR77-05.pdf>)

³⁹ Barry P. Brownstein, (winter 1980) Pareto Optimality, External Benefits and Public Goods: A Subjectivist Approach, the Journal of Libertarian Studies, Vol. IV , No 1

Pareto optimality in general word is an economics term for describing a solution for multiple objectives. Which is no part of a Pareto optimal solution can be improved without making some other part worse.

As an introduction to the model the research will use some examples data only for analyzing and understanding the definition s has set up by the model explained above.

To start the model we can consider an example about the set of countries (A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J) as it shown in the Matrix (1) which represents the relationships between these countries.

Matrix (1)

| | A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I | J | Σ |
|----------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----------|
| A | 12 | 4 | 5 | 8 | 4 | 7 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 7 | 53 |
| B | 6 | 11 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 9 | 7 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 57 |
| C | 3 | 7 | 9 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 5 | 46 |
| D | 5 | 2 | 7 | 15 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 7 | 5 | 9 | 62 |
| E | 4 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 8 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 2 | 3 | 42 |
| F | 4 | 6 | 3 | 7 | 6 | 15 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 60 |
| G | 3 | 4 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 7 | 11 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 51 |
| H | 7 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 13 | 4 | 4 | 47 |
| I | 2 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 2 | 4 | 10 | 2 | 42 |
| J | 5 | 2 | 4 | 9 | 5 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 4 | 11 | 50 |
| Σ | 51 | 45 | 42 | 65 | 48 | 62 | 50 | 49 | 46 | 52 | |

In the matrix there are some random numbers for all 10 countries in the rows and columns, the rows denote the exports of each country to the countries in the columns and the columns represent the imports coming from countries in the rows. After summing all columns and rows as it is presented in matrix (1) we got different sums for each column and row which are rearrange in a descending order, as it presented in matrix (2)

Matrix (2)

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | |
|----|----------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----------|
| R1 | | D | F | J | A | G | H | E | I | B | C | Σ |
| 1 | D | 15 | 4 | 9 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 62 |
| 2 | F | 7 | 15 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 60 |
| 3 | B | 4 | 9 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 11 | 3 | 57 |
| 4 | A | 8 | 7 | 7 | 12 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 53 |
| 5 | G | 5 | 7 | 4 | 3 | 11 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 51 |
| 6 | J | 9 | 1 | 11 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 50 |
| 7 | H | 1 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 4 | 13 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 47 |
| 8 | C | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 9 | 46 |
| 9 | E | 5 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 43 |
| 10 | I | 5 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 10 | 1 | 3 | 42 |
| | Σ | 65 | 62 | 52 | 51 | 50 | 49 | 48 | 46 | 45 | 43 | |

Considering the matrix (2) which rows and columns have ranks from {1, 2...10}. Country (D) has the first rank from both columns (imports) and rows (exports), which means country (D) has sufficient participation in the integration. Same case for countries (F, A, G, H) with different degree of sufficiency the other countries have insufficient participation (because the rows and columns do not have same ranks which affects the optimality of the matrix. For example, country (B) has surplus trade, but its participation is still insufficient, because ($|R1-R2| \neq 0$). On the other hand, the rest of countries (E, I, J) have deficit with insufficient participation. Thereby, the matrix is far away from optimality. Further, to examine by how many points this matrix is different from optimality, we have to find the differences between each countries ranks,(per rows and columns), and sum them to find the total of differences:

The ranks of the countries (D, F, A, G, H) are equal (per rows and columns) but the differences for the other countries are :

$$\begin{aligned}
B &\hat{=} |9 - 3| = 6 \\
J &\hat{=} |3 - 6| = 3 \\
C &\hat{=} |10 - 8| = 2 \\
I &\hat{=} |8 - 10| = 2 \\
E &\hat{=} |7 - 9| = 2 \\
\sum |R1r - R2c| &= 15
\end{aligned}$$

The result shows that matrix (2) differs from optimality by 15 points. As it mentioned from the first definition; the optimal matrix is a matrix whose absolute summation of the differences of ranks equals to zero ($\sum |Rr - Rc| = 0$)

The formula of ($\sum |Rr - Rc| = 0$) used in integration matrix; means that we are applying the *Pareto Optimality Criterion (Third Axiom)*; that *No one can be made better off without making someone else worse off*.

We can aware weather our model work well or not, and which countries improved or kept its position in the group and which members have a significant role or dependency in this integration over the time. Ruther, it is possible also to find out the crucial economic policies which may have play a role in improving the integration and make the matrix closer from optimality.

However, the example will offer the more interested part of the model or would make sense with real data (as it will be in the next chapters). Let's now; assume that there are some other countries thinking to join to the integration as a new member, and then we may ask how these new members affect the optimality of their matrix (positively or negatively) and weather make the sum of differences of ranks increase or decrease. After this, we can go back again to our last example when country, say (X) decides to join this integration, and how it affects the structure of the matrix of the relationship for the integration, shown in matrix (3).

Matrix (3)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|----------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----------|--|----|
| | R | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | | | |
| R | | D | F | J | A | G | H | E | I | B | C | Σ | | X |
| 1 | D | 15 | 4 | 9 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 6 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 62 | | 4 |
| 2 | F | 7 | 15 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 60 | | 8 |
| 3 | B | 4 | 9 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 11 | 3 | 57 | | 5 |
| 4 | A | 8 | 7 | 7 | 12 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 53 | | 4 |
| 5 | G | 5 | 7 | 4 | 3 | 11 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 51 | | 5 |
| 6 | J | 9 | 1 | 11 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 50 | | 2 |
| 7 | H | 1 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 4 | 13 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 47 | | 8 |
| 8 | C | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 7 | 9 | 46 | | 4 |
| 9 | E | 5 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 43 | | 3 |
| 10 | I | 5 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 10 | 1 | 3 | 42 | | 7 |
| | Σ | 65 | 62 | 52 | 51 | 50 | 49 | 48 | 46 | 45 | 43 | 511 | | 51 |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | X | 3 | 7 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 4 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 4 | 48 | | |

With the entrance of the new member, all positions of old members in the integration have been varied some of them got batter off and others worse off (second definition). Thereby, some countries will possibly asking about; how they can change their exports or imports toward and from this new member. Suppose that new member (X) just entered and let us consider its effects explained in matrix (4).

Matrix (4)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|-----------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|----------|
| | R | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | |
| R | | F | D | X | J | A | E | G | H | I | B | C | Σ |
| 1 | F | 15 | 7 | 8 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 68 |
| 2 | D | 4 | 15 | 4 | 9 | 5 | 6 | 2 | 7 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 66 |
| 3 | B | 9 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 5 | 7 | 3 | 4 | 11 | 3 | 62 |
| 4 | X | 7 | 3 | 12 | 7 | 5 | 7 | 4 | 4 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 61 |
| 5 | A | 7 | 8 | 4 | 7 | 12 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 57 |
| 6 | G | 7 | 5 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 4 | 11 | 6 | 5 | 4 | 2 | 56 |
| 7 | H | 3 | 1 | 8 | 4 | 7 | 2 | 4 | 13 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 55 |
| 8 | J | 1 | 9 | 2 | 11 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 52 |
| 9 | C | 4 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 3 | 2 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 7 | 9 | 50 |
| 10 | I | 7 | 5 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 10 | 1 | 3 | 49 |
| 11 | E | 5 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 8 | 3 | 7 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 46 |
| | Σ | 69 | 68 | 62 | 59 | 56 | 55 | 54 | 53 | 52 | 47 | 47 | |
| | R1- R2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 22 |

As we saw from matrices (3), (4) that new member (X) got fourth rank from the rows and third rank from the columns, however it has some trade deficit, but still relatively consider a good position for new members, and relatively sufficient participation in this relationship. On the other hand, its entry makes some country like (F) better off, which got first rank from both columns and rows, while makes others such as (D) and (A) worse off in second and fifth ranks respectively, however they are keeping their balanced position in the matrix. Although the rest of the countries they are loss their balanced position like (G), or varied the difference between their rows and columns ranks. In general, the structure of matrix of the relationship became more far away from optimality, we can measure this as follow:

$$\begin{aligned}
X & \Rightarrow |4 - 3| = 1 \\
J & \Rightarrow |8 - 4| = 4 \\
B & \Rightarrow |3 - 10| = 7 \\
G & \Rightarrow |6 - 7| = 1 \\
C & \Rightarrow |9 - 11| = 2 \\
E & \Rightarrow |10 - 9| = 1 \\
H & \Rightarrow |7 - 8| = 1 \\
\hline
\Sigma |R1-R2| & = 17
\end{aligned}$$

That's mean the matrix (4) far away now from optimality by (17) points. This increase in the differences of ranks results from entry of new member, and in general should be the integrated countries lose some of its economic stability, the rate of economic growth might decrease or increase, it may depend on some other factors such as labor and capital exchange structures. Therefore, the dissertation work can determine the effects of a new member joining the integration by using a similar approach.

2.3 Application of (Inflow – Outflow Model) of Labor Movements

However, the labor exchange structure is different from goods and services structure, and the study will use the trade links for optimality application only, but still the study can use the same approach and analysis, with the same definitions to determine the optimality of (inflow – outflow) of labor. Let us first determine the necessary condition to get optimality in this model;

We use the ratio of skilled labor to unskilled labor, which they are exchanged, as inflow of labor to the country and outflow of the labor from the county.

Hence satisfy this condition is necessary for building an optimal structure for the model of labor inflow. After this we can apply the same approach that used up and we can consider the same example such as matrix (5).

Matrix (5)

| | A | B | C | D | E | F | G | H | I | J | Σ |
|----------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|
| A | 0.5 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.8 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 3.2 |
| B | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 3.3 |
| C | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.8 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 3.6 |
| D | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 2.8 |
| E | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.7 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 3 |
| F | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 3.5 |
| G | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 2.7 |
| H | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 2.9 |
| I | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 2.6 |
| J | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 3.7 |
| Σ | 3.4 | 1.9 | 2.8 | 4.2 | 3.3 | 3.8 | 3.2 | 2.7 | 3.1 | 2.9 | |

From the matrix above we show the structure of labor flow to and from all members. After rearranging this matrix in descending order we can get matrix (6) below which represents the new arrangement of all these participant countries. The country (D) has the first rank of inflow countries which means it has a biggest ratio of skilled to unskilled labor for other members, and country (F) has the second rank, the (A) has third and so on. While from the row or outflow side country (J) has the first and the (c) has the second and so on, as its shown in the matrix (6).

Matrix (6)

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | |
|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| R1 | | D | F | A | E | G | I | J | C | H | B | Σ |
| 1 | J | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 3.7 |
| 2 | C | 0.4 | 0.8 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.6 |
| 3 | F | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.5 |
| 4 | B | 0.5 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.7 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 3.3 |
| 5 | A | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 0.8 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 3.2 |
| 6 | E | 0.7 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 3 |
| 7 | H | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 2.9 |
| 8 | D | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 2.8 |
| 9 | G | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 2.7 |
| 10 | I | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 2.6 |
| | Σ | 4.2 | 3.8 | 3.4 | 3.3 | 3.2 | 3.1 | 2.9 | 2.8 | 2.7 | 1.9 | |

Now, let us explain whether or not, this labor-flow structure is optimal. We can find the absolute value of the differences between the ranks of the rows and columns such as follow:

$$\begin{aligned}
 J &\Rightarrow |1 - 7| = 6 \\
 C &\Rightarrow |2 - 8| = 6 \\
 F &\Rightarrow |3 - 2| = 1 \\
 B &\Rightarrow |4 - 10| = 6 \\
 A &\Rightarrow |5 - 3| = 2 \\
 E &\Rightarrow |6 - 4| = 2 \\
 H &\Rightarrow |7 - 9| = 2 \\
 D &\Rightarrow |8 - 1| = 7 \\
 G &\Rightarrow |9 - 5| = 4 \\
 I &\Rightarrow |10 - 6| = 4 \\
 \Sigma |R1-R2| &= 40
 \end{aligned}$$

The matrix differs from the optimality by (40) points, which means the structure is not uniform and not optimal. In other words these countries have to rethink about their positions in the matrix looking for *better-off* positions.

Now let's examine the effects of new entry member say (X) .as it mentioned that the entrance of any new entry member affects the optimality structure positively or negatively. Consider matrices (7) and (8).

Matrix (7)

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|
| | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | | |
| | | D | F | A | E | G | I | J | C | H | B | Σ | X |
| 1 | J | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 3.7 | 0.4 |
| 2 | C | 0.4 | 0.8 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.6 | ← 0.2 |
| 3 | F | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.5 | 0.4 |
| 4 | B | 0.5 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.7 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 3.3 | 0.8 |
| 5 | A | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 0.8 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 3.2 | 0.6 |
| 6 | E | 0.7 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 3 | ← 0.1 |
| 7 | H | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 2.9 | 0.2 |
| 8 | D | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 2.8 | 0.1 |
| 9 | G | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 2.7 | 0.3 |
| 10 | I | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 2.6 | 0.6 |
| | Σ | 4.2 | 3.8 | 3.4 | 3.3 | 3.2 | 3.1 | 2.9 | 2.8 | 2.7 | 1.9 | . | 3.7 |
| | | | ↑ | | | | ↑ | | | | | | |
| | X | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.1 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.6 | 3.2 | |

Matrix (8)

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | |
|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| R1 | | D | F | X | E | A | G | J | I | C | H | B | Σ |
| 1 | J | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 4.1 |
| 2 | B | 0.5 | 0.1 | 0.8 | 0.7 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 4.1 |
| 3 | F | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.9 |
| 4 | C | 0.4 | 0.8 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.5 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 3.8 |
| 5 | A | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.3 | 0.5 | 0.8 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 3.7 |
| 6 | X | 0.2 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.6 | 3.2 |
| 7 | I | 0.3 | 0.3 | 0.6 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 3.2 |
| 8 | E | 0.7 | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 3.1 |
| 9 | H | 0.4 | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 3.1 |
| 10 | G | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 3 |
| 11 | D | 0.5 | 0.2 | 0.1 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 0.3 | 0.4 | 0.2 | 0.4 | 0.1 | 2.9 |
| | Σ | 4.4 | 4.3 | 3.7 | 3.7 | 3.5 | 3.4 | 3.3 | 3.2 | 3.1 | 3 | 2.5 | |

As we saw from matrices above that entry of country (X) affects the structure of relationships and rearrange matrices which make the optimality differ by (41)points:

$$\begin{aligned}
 J &\hat{=} |1 - 7| = 6 \\
 C &\hat{=} |4 - 9| = 5 \\
 F &\hat{=} |3 - 2| = 1 \\
 B &\hat{=} |2 - 11| = 9 \\
 A &\hat{=} |5 - 5| = 0 \\
 E &\hat{=} |8 - 4| = 4 \\
 H &\hat{=} |9 - 10| = 1 \\
 D &\hat{=} |11 - 1| = 10 \\
 G &\hat{=} |10 - 6| = 4 \\
 I &\hat{=} |7 - 8| = 1 \\
 \Sigma |R1-R2| &= 41
 \end{aligned}$$

That's mean the effects of entry country (X) make the differences of matrix increase by one more points. The other possible use for this model is with (inflow-outflow) of

capital. With using a similar approach and technique, will find some similar results (maybe with some differences would appear) also with some different data or ratio.

Now the dissertation work might go more deeply and find the main reason which makes these matrices far from Pareto-Optimality. Here the work will use econometrics approach (regression) to find the correlation between dependent variable which is the sequence of variances of the matrices over study period and take the other variable as independent variables such as (exchange rate unemployment, interest rate....etc) of course, with respect to the type of matrices we are considering. Also we can use any possible statistics tests to find any other relation between these variables.

On the other hand we can try also to find the effects of this non-optimality of these matrices and other certain variable such as growth rate, investment...etc.)

3 European Enlargement Process

This chapter considers some indicators of old EU members, comparing with same indicators in the new member state as a review for economic background of European Union enlargement process, and it comes up with brief idea about loser and winner through some indicators from process of the EU enlargement toward Eastern Europe.

3.1 *Historical Review of European Enlargement Process*

Many people think that the EU is just about money, a club for the rich countries to have a convenient trading zone. But if we think about first purpose of the EU, we will see that it started with political origins. In 1946 the former British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill, suggested some kind of cooperation among the European countries. The biggest challenge was political cooperation. If Europe would be controlled by a single organization, all countries would have to give away a part of their sovereignty. European countries were not ready for that in 1940's. So Churchill's idea of a "federation of European states" was put aside⁴⁰.

In 1951; Six countries signed the treaty of the coal and steel union: Italy, France, Germany, Belgium, The Netherlands and Luxembourg: The idea of the union came to the world through the political work of two politicians, *Robert Schumann and Jean Monet*⁴¹. In May 1950 they suggested that Germany and France should pool their coal and steel resources. The brilliant idea of Monet and Schumann was that if Germany and France could control each others access and use of coal and steel neither of the two countries would ever be able to produce weapons and get ready for a new war. Of course avoiding another war was on the top of the political agenda in postwar Europe, so the initial purpose of the EU can be traced to a truly political wish: *peace*⁴².

In 1957 the six member states of the Coal and Steel Union started to regulate cooperation in agriculture, industry and trade. They were prepared to give away a limited amount of sovereignty in these areas in order to get shared power of decisions. All six signed the Rome treaty and thereby created the EEC (European Economic Community) in 1958. The duty on agricultural and industrial articles was removed

⁴⁰ Sima, Isabela .et al. (2010) "European Union on the international stage," mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/20852/ MPRA http://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/20852/1/MPRA_paper_20852.pdf

⁴¹ Altomonte, C. Nava, M. (2005) "Economics and Policies of an Enlarged Europe, Edward Elgar publisher, Cheltenham, (ISBN 1-84376832-1) p2

⁴² Kristin Archick, Vince L. Morelli, (2006) "European Union Enlargement", CRS Report for Congress, Received through the CRS Web, October 25, (2006)

among the member countries and they had a common duty on goods from countries outside the EEC. In 1962 the countries of the EEC introduced a common policy on agriculture because they hoped to be self-sufficient with agricultural commodities. Slowly the economic integration leads to a political integration as well⁴³.

The EEC first added new members in 1973, with the entry of the United Kingdom, Ireland, and Denmark. Of course British people were unhappy with deal they had been forced to accept as the price for joining,. They began asking awkward question about who gains and who loses from the community budget. In 1981 – Greece has joined to the European integration and five years later in 1986 - Spain and Portugal also joined too. After ten years when the process of enlargement has to be continued and the union was widen with three more country - Austria, Finland and Sweden, but before this enlargement in 1991. Began with Maastricht treaty, EEC has changed its name to the European Union⁴⁴.

The last enlargement with countries from central and Eastern Europe has become an important political and economic issue in the European Union. The first round of accession negotiation started after the Luxembourg European council in December 1997. At this meeting the 15-EU old members states decided to open formal negotiation with all applicant countries. At the same time the enlargement negotiations were only started with the first group of six countries (Czech Republic, Estonia, Poland, Hungary, Slovenia, and Cyprus). The remaining countries were offered annual screening of the progress made in view of the well-known Copenhagen criteria, which set out the general conditions for EU membership. Two years later at the Helsinki European council in December 1999, the Union followed up its decision made in Luxembourg. It decided to start negotiations with the second group of countries as well (Lithuania, Malta, Latvia, and Slovakia)⁴⁵. And the last enlargement was joining of Bulgaria and Romania in January 2007.

In the European Union 2002: The EURO became the new currency of the cooperating EU countries: after two years in 2004 - Czech Republic, Estonia, Cyprus, Latvia, Lithuania, Hungary, Malta, Poland, Slovakia and Slovenia, joined to the EU. The table down sumarmize the enlargements process of European Union.

⁴³ Ketels, Christian; Porter, Michael E, , (April 2009) “European Integration Meeting the Competitiveness Challenge,” Harvard Business School Publishing, Rev, 9-708-421p5

⁴⁴ Gungor, Gaye, (June 2007) ,”Ever Expanding Union? A Closer Look at the European Union’s Enlargement Agenda.” EUMA, Vol. 4 No. 15

⁴⁵ Alain Monnier and Godfrey I. Rogers. (2004), “The European Union at the Time of Enlargement”, Population (English Edition, 2002-), Vol. 59, No. 2, pp. 315-336

Table 3.1: The Ever Wider Union

| Original Member States (1958) | Enlargements | | | | | |
|---|-------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|---|---------------------|
| | First (1973) | Second (1981) | Third (1986) | Fourth (1995) | Fifth (2004) | Sixth (2007) |
| Belgium France W. Germany Italy Luxembourg Netherlands | Britain Denmark Ireland | Greece | Spain Portugal | Austria Finland Sweden | Czech Republic Cyprus Hungary Estonia Latvia Lithuania Malta Poland Slovak Republic Slovenia | Bulgaria Romania |

3.2 EU Expand Toward Eastern Europe

The accession of ten new member states in the European Union was of historical significance because it went a long way toward reuniting the continent. More than previous enlargements, however, it brings to the fore the question of how its membership is decided, and ultimately, what its final form may be. Why did the European Union (EU) decide to expand to Central and Eastern Europe? why did the EU open the accession process with the ten associated Central and Eastern European countries in March 1998 and start concrete accession negotiations with (only) five of them (the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Poland, and Slovenia)⁴⁶

The question of why enlargement has worked as a successful democracy-promotion program, compelling EU leaders to expand its scope to the Western Balkans. Two reasons stand out: First, the high level of integration among EU members produces the sweeping requirements that aspiring members have to satisfy. Second, the benefits of inclusion (and the costs of exclusion) create powerful incentives for states to seek membership and therefore to satisfy all of these requirements⁴⁷.

On the other hand, the decision to expand the EU to the East had two principal dimensions on which member state preferences diverged significantly. The first Issue was whether (and when) the EU should commit itself to Eastern enlargement in general.

⁴⁶ Frank Schimmelfennig , (Winter, 2001),” The Community Trap: Liberal Norms, Rhetorical Action, and the Eastern Enlargement of the European Union” .International Organization, Vol. 55, No. 1, pp. 47-80

⁴⁷ Milada Anna Vachudova, (September 2005) , “Historical Institutionalism and the EU’s Eastward Enlargement” , Memo prepared for the State of the European Union Conference Princeton,

Simply stated, one group of member governments (the "drivers") advocated an early and firm commitment to Eastern enlargement, whereas other member governments (the "brakemen") were reticent and tried to put off the decision. The second issue concerned the selection of Central and Eastern European countries for accession negotiations. Here, one group of countries pushed for a limited (first) round of enlargement focusing on the Central European states; others favored an inclusive approach of "equal treatment" for all associated Central and Eastern European countries⁴⁸.

Each wave of expansion of the European Union has led to political tensions and conflict. Existing members fear their membership privileges will diminish and candidates are loath to concede the expected benefits of membership. Despite these conflicts, enlargement has always succeeded - so why does the EU continue to admit new states even though current members might lose from their accession? Combining political economy logic with statistical and case study analyses, (Christina J. Schneider 2009) argues that the dominant theories of EU enlargement ignore how EU members and applicant states negotiate the distribution of enlargement benefits and costs. She explains that EU enlargement happens despite distributional conflicts if the overall gains of enlargement are redistributed from the relative winners among existing members and applicants to the relative losers. If the overall gains from enlargement are sufficiently great, a redistribution of these gains will compensate losers, making enlargement attractive for all states⁴⁹.

The member states' geographical position vis-a-vis Central and Eastern Europe can be understood as a proxy variable for, according to Moravcsik, "the imperatives induced by interdependence and, in particular, the exogenous increase in opportunities for cross-border trade and capital movements" that should determine national preferences. First, it is reasonable to assume that, all else being equal, international interdependence increases with geographical proximity. Member states on the eastern border of the EU are more sensitive to developments in Central and Eastern Europe than the more remote member states. Crises and wars and economic and ecological deterioration in the region affect them more immediately and more strongly⁵⁰. Thereby, enlargement can be seen as an instrument to stabilize Central and Eastern Europe, to control the negative externalities of political and economic transformation in the East, and to expand the

⁴⁸ Ibid. Frank Schimmelfennig, (Winter, 2001) “, pp. 47-80

⁴⁹ Schneider, Christina J. Conflict, (2009) “Negotiation and European Union Enlargement”, Cambridge University Press, (ISBN 0521514819, 9780521514811)

⁵⁰ Ibid, Frank Schimmelfennig,

borders of the EU zone of peace and prosperity. Therefore, Border States have a strong interest in enlargement. Second, geographical proximity creates opportunities for economic gains from trade and investment, for instance, by reducing the costs of transport and communication. Member states close to Central and Eastern Europe therefore stand to gain more from economic exchange with the East than more distant states. This is roughly reflected in the member states' shares of EU trade with Central and Eastern Europe as compared to their shares of EU economic output. All member states with a disproportionately high share in exports (Austria, Germany, and Finland) are Border States; all member states with a disproportionately low share (Britain, Ireland, France, Portugal, and Spain) are not. We can further assume that those countries that are closest to, and most highly involved in, the Central and Eastern European economies will also gain most from the membership of these countries (for example, through the further opening of markets and the better protection of their economic assets in the region)⁵¹.

Finally, in light of this argument, member states should be most interested in the membership of those countries with which they share a border or are in close proximity. It is also small wonder that France, Greece, and Italy, all southern states, gave their special support to Bulgaria and Romania, southeastern candidates; whereas Denmark and Sweden, northern states, most strongly advocated the cause of the Baltic States, the northernmost of the Central and Eastern European applicants⁵².

3.3 EU Enlargement Effects on Labor Productivity and Labor Movements

The large differences in income and the high unemployment rates in the Accession States, along with free movement of workers, imply that immigration will flow from new to old Member States. However, income disparities are not sufficient to induce migration. The level of unemployment and the number of job vacancies in the host country are important pull factors and the relative labor market situation is also important in determining whether migrant workers from the Accession States choose to go to which of the old members. Other factors influencing a migrant's choice of destination are geographic proximity and language. Studies have shown that countries

⁵¹ Richard E. Baldwin, (1995) the Eastern Enlargement of the European Union, *European Economic Review* 39 pp 474-481

⁵² Ibid, Frank Schimmelfennig(2001) p60

with English as the main language are preferred by migrants with high levels of education⁵³.

Insofar as large wage and income gaps between the CEECs- 10 and the EU are likely to persist for decades, strong economic incentives to migration are bound to be present well beyond the date of accession. This holds true particularly for the richest regions of the EU which are bordering the CEECs-10, such as the Bavarian border with the Czech Republic and the Austrian borders with Slovakia, Hungary and the Czech Republic. However, international migration is hindered by high transaction costs and by the limited absorption capacity of labour markets in the countries of destination⁵⁴. For instance the deferent wage or salary earning by employees might be one of significant factors for immigrants to choose the destination country, see the table (3-2).

The table shows that the minimum wages earn in one month some of the old and new members are significantly deferent. The employees in the most of the new members are getting very low wages in comparison with other old members. These differences between wages might be the most significant factor for employee from the new members immigrates to other old members that have higher wages per month. However, the table also shows that wages in the new members are increasing rapidly after their entrance to the EU integration, but that is still not enough for reducing the gap between the wages.

⁵³ Nicola Doyle, et al, (2006) Freedom of Movement for Workers from Central and Eastern Europe, Swedish Institute for European Policy Studies (ISBN 91-85129-38-0) p9

⁵⁴ Boeri ,Tito and Herbert Brucker, (2001) "Eastern Enlargement and EU-Labour Markets:Perceptions, Challenges and Opportunities," World Economics, Vol. 2, No. 1

Table 3.2: Minimum Wage (EUR/Month, as of 1 January)

| Countries | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Belgium | 1,096 | 1,118 | 1,163 | 1,163 | 1,186 | 1,210 | 1,234 | 1,259 | 1,310 |
| Czech Republic | 111 | 144 | 175 | 199 | 207 | 235 | 261 | 288 | 304 |
| Estonia | : | : | 118 | 138 | 159 | 172 | 192 | 230 | 278 |
| Ireland | 945 | 945 | 1,009 | 1,073 | 1,073 | 1,183 | 1,293 | 1,403 | 1,462 |
| Greece | 526 | 544 | 552 | 605 | 631 | 668 | 668 | 658 | 681 |
| Spain | 425 | 433 | 516 | 526 | 537 | 599 | 631 | 666 | 700 |
| France | 1,049 | 1,083 | 1,126 | 1,154 | 1,173 | 1,197 | 1,218 | 1,254 | 1,280 |
| Latvia | 84 | 89 | 107 | 116 | 121 | 116 | 129 | 172 | 229 |
| Lithuania | 106 | 120 | 120 | 125 | 125 | 145 | 159 | 174 | 232 |
| Luxembourg | 1,191 | 1,259 | 1,290 | 1,369 | 1,403 | 1,467 | 1,503 | 1,570 | 1,570 |
| Hungary | 100 | 151 | 202 | 212 | 189 | 232 | 247 | 258 | 273 |
| Malta | 500 | 532 | 552 | 534 | 542 | 557 | 580 | 585 | 612 |
| Netherlands | 1,092 | 1,154 | 1,207 | 1,249 | 1,265 | 1,265 | 1,273 | 1,301 | 1,335 |
| Poland | 159 | 196 | 212 | 201 | 177 | 205 | 234 | 246 | 313 |
| Portugal | 371 | 390 | 406 | 416 | 426 | 437 | 450 | 470 | 497 |
| Slovenia | 359 | 387 | 419 | 451 | 471 | 490 | 512 | 522 | 539 |
| Slovakia | : | : | 114 | 133 | 148 | 167 | 183 | 217 | 243 |
| United Kingdom | 970 | 1,130 | 1,118 | 1,106 | 1,083 | 1,197 | 1,269 | 1,361 | 1,223 |

Source: Eurostat, Economic indicators EU27, 2009

In general, the study argues that, immigration increases labor supply, which in turn implies a decline in wages. However, an increased supply of labor may also induce new investments which may counteract a wage decline. Furthermore, labor is not a homogeneous factor of production: the immigrant work force may be a complement to, rather than a substitute for, the native work force. This would imply an increase in the wages of native workers. Hence it is not possible to determine the sign and size of the wage effect without empirical studies. Most such studies indicate only small effects⁵⁵.

On the other hand, Consider table (3-3) for labor productivity in the EU25 , the study found that labor productivity in most of the new member states are increasing more rapidly, After entrance of 10 new members in 2004 while in most of the old members, the labor productivity are decreasing relatively. This indicates that the impacts of migration of new member states are negative for old members while it's positive for new member states. Of course, the impacts of immigration will differ from profession to profession. Age and qualification are not the only determinants of the competition of immigrants with domestic labor. Although some prospective immigrants have a good education, most of them are bound to work in low-paid jobs below their qualification

⁵⁵ Ibid, Nicola Doyle, et al, (2006) p10

levels. Apart from the structure of the labor market, the number of expected immigrants is a key to the adjustment process. As indicated above, the number of immigrants will differ sharply from Member State to member state.

There are a number of factors besides labor market access that would influence the decision of a citizen from the Accession States to migrate. These factors include income and unemployment differentials as important influences on the magnitude and direction of migration. The direction of the flow is expected to be from countries with low GDP per capita and high unemployment rates to countries with high incomes and low unemployment rates.

Table 3.3: Labor Productivity per Person Employed

| COUNTRIES | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 |
|------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| EU-27 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Euro area | NA | NA | 110.3 | 110.6 | 110.2 | 110.2 |
| Belgium | 136.6 | 134.8 | 132.2 | 132.0 | 131.3 | 130.2 |
| Czech Republic | 63.1 | 66.7 | 68.1 | 68.9 | 70.4 | 73.6 |
| Denmark | 108.6 | 106.4 | 108.8 | 109.2 | 108.3 | 106.0 |
| Germany | 106.5 | 108.8 | 108.3 | 107.4 | 106.9 | 105.7 |
| Estonia | 49.3 | 53.0 | 55.3 | 59.0 | 61.7 | 64.7 |
| Ireland | 133.5 | 135.5 | 134.8 | 133.8 | 134.7 | 135.7 |
| Greece | 100.5 | 100.3 | 101.8 | 103.5 | 103.8 | 105.0 |
| Spain | 105.0 | 104.0 | 102.2 | 102.0 | 102.9 | 105.1 |
| France | 125.7 | 121.8 | 120.8 | 123.7 | 124.0 | 124.3 |
| Italy | 117.8 | 115.7 | 112.3 | 111.1 | 108.9 | 108.0 |
| Cyprus | 84.6 | 82.7 | 82.9 | 84.2 | 85.0 | 86.1 |
| Latvia | 43.1 | 44.3 | 46.0 | 49.2 | 50.9 | 53.6 |
| Lithuania | 48.0 | 52.0 | 53.3 | 54.6 | 57.1 | 60.7 |
| Luxembourg | 163.5 | 166.8 | 169.8 | 175.6 | 183.9 | 180.3 |
| Hungary | 71.0 | 71.9 | 72.2 | 73.4 | 74.5 | 73.9 |
| Malta | 92.1 | 90.4 | 90.4 | 90.7 | 90.6 | 90.1 |
| Netherlands | 113.4 | 111.0 | 112.4 | 115.3 | 114.4 | 114.3 |
| Austria | 118.0 | 118.8 | 119.0 | 119.9 | 119.8 | 119.9 |
| Poland | 54.1 | 62.6 | 65.0 | 65.3 | 66.2 | 67.4 |
| Portugal | 68.0 | 68.5 | 67.2 | 68.6 | 68.5 | 69.9 |
| Slovenia | 76.7 | 78.1 | 80.9 | 82.7 | 83.9 | 84.3 |
| Slovakia | 62.6 | 63.4 | 65.6 | 68.8 | 71.7 | 76.8 |
| Finland | 111.6 | 109.6 | 112.8 | 110.8 | 112.3 | 111.9 |
| Sweden | 107.8 | 110.2 | 113.5 | 112.9 | 113.8 | 115.3 |
| United Kingdom | 110.3 | 110.6 | 112.3 | 109.7 | 109.5 | 108.8 |

Source: Eurostat, Economic indicators EU27, 2009

The magnitude of the differentials in incomes and unemployment rates impact on the size of the migratory flow. As incomes in the sending and receiving countries converge the propensity of the sending country's citizens to migrate decreases. Therefore, if incomes in the Accession States come closer to those of the Member States, by way of high growth rates, the incentives for EU10 nationals to migrate will be reduced⁵⁶.

3.4 EU Enlargement Effects on Capital Movements

Barriers to Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) and, more broadly, capital movements have been to a large extent dismantled, there is still poor regulation and supervision of capital

⁵⁶ Ibid, Nicola Doyle, et al (2006)p10

markets and of the banking systems in the new member states of the present EU members, capital flows to the CEECs-10 are, in any event, “too small to matter”: yearly capital flows currently account for barely 0.2 percent of the EU’s GDP and 0.8 percent of gross fixed investment in the EU. Even a significant increase in capital flows from such low levels, can hardly have any impact on interest rates and factor incomes in the EU. FDI’s originating in the EU are, however, large for the CEECs-10 (in 1998 they accounted for 7 percent of their GDP and more than 25 percent of their gross fixed investment) and hence an increase in FDI’s may significantly contribute to capital formation, growth, interest rates and wages in the countries candidate to accession⁵⁷.

Understanding whether reprising of systematic risk took place in the EU accession countries is important for at least three reasons. First, it allows us to evaluate the benefits of EU integration. Integrated capital markets should deliver a lower cost of capital leading to higher investment and growth. The lower cost of capital should come from the reduction in the risk free interest rate as well as the reduction in systematic risk. The reduction in systematic risk will benefit firms only if this risk is correctly priced by the market. If it is, then the benefits of EU integration extend beyond access to larger markets. Second, finding out whether changes in systematic risk are priced by the market is important beyond the context of the EU enlargement. Greater risk sharing is one of the frequently emphasized benefits of open capital markets. Third, it is worthwhile to investigate whether risk sharing is actually priced by the market. In a similar vein, capital market integrations also provide a unique opportunity to test the asset pricing models in differences rather than in levels⁵⁸.

Similarly, FDI flows from west to east have been hugely important for the recipient countries, but much less so for the countries where they originate. Even for Germany – traditionally the biggest foreign investor in the EU-8 – investment in the new members has typically amounted to 1-2 percent of total corporate investment in recent years. In 2004, the old EU-15 invested eleven times more in each other’s economies than in the new member-states. Taking these asymmetries into account, it is safe to assume that the

⁵⁷ Ibid, Tito Boeri (2001)

⁵⁸ Dvorak, Tomas and Podpiera, Richard. (2005) “European Union Enlargement and Equity Markets in Accession Countries”, Working Paper Series NO, 552 / November, p 7

impact of enlargement on the new members is roughly 20 times larger than on the old ones⁵⁹.

Around half of EU investment in the new members has gone into services, such as banks, supermarkets and hotels. A much smaller share has been invested in factories that produce for exports in sectors such as cars, clothing and chemicals. This share, however, is growing. First, much of the service sector FDI came through the privatization of banks and telecoms, which is now drawing to a close. Second, EU accession means that the East European economies are now looking more like those in the old EU. They now have the same trade policies, competition rules and product standards. As business environments have become more alike, differences in wage costs have become a more important factor in companies' decisions on where to produce. Wages are much lower in the Czech Republic, Hungary and Poland than in France or Germany⁶⁰.

3.5 EU Enlargement Effects on Economic Growth

There are remarkable differences between the EU and the ten new members in GDP per capita at purchasing power: according to the most recent data available, income levels of the CEE countries range between one-third (World Bank estimates) and 40 % (Eurostat) of those in the EU. Differences in GDP per capita at current exchange rates – capturing labor productivity gaps – are even larger (of the order of 85 percent). The new members are far from being a monolith, as the variance of income levels in the region is sizeable: per capita GNP levels at current exchange rates range between 6 percent of the EU levels in Bulgaria and 42 percent in Slovenia or, at purchasing power, between 20 and 60 percent. Moreover, in the regions of ten new members bordering the EU, wage levels can be from 20 to 60 percent of those prevailing on the other side of the border⁶¹. Many West Europeans misunderstand the way in which enlargement has impacted on their country. The impact of enlargement cannot be measured directly, since too many others, non-enlargement factors influence trade flows, investment decisions, inflation rates and job-market developments. Instead, economists have used complex models to calculate the theoretical impact of accession. Such studies should therefore not be taken

⁵⁹ Barysch, K. (2006) "Enlargement two years on: Economic Success or Political Failure?" Briefing paper for the Confederation of Danish Industries and the Central Organization of Industrial Employees in Denmark. (cit. 6, June, 2008)

⁶⁰ Barysch, K. (2004) "EU Enlargement: How to Reap the Benefits", *Economic Trends*, 2/ (citi 7, March ,2010) http://www.cer.org.uk/pdf/barysch_economicstrends_june%2004.pdf

⁶¹ Ibid, Tito Boeri (2001) p 3

as an estimate or forecast of the real impact of enlargement. They are, however, useful for illustrating broad trends in the enlarged EU. Economists usually assume that there are four channels through which enlargement can have an impact on the economies of the EU-15⁶²:

- Ø Trade: the removal of the remaining tariffs and border controls lowers the cost of east-west trade flows;
- Ø The single market: integrating the new members into the single market increases competition, which is result in higher productivity and lower prices.
- Ø The movement of factors of production: capital moves from west to east and workers move from east to west;
- Ø Financial costs: transfer payments to the new members through the EU budget.

Numerous surveys come to the conclusion that in the long run, EU eastward enlargement will have positive effects on the economic growth of the EU-15. Most of the models capture a ten-year horizon. The results vary between 0.0 and 0.8 percentage point; the European Commission forecasts cumulative additional GDP growth to run to 0.5 to 0.7 percentage point⁶³.

The direct impact of eastward enlargement on the old EU has been marginal, simply because the new member-states are so small. Taken together, their GDPs amount to only 5 percent of the EU-15 GDP, or 10 percent if measured at purchasing power. In economic terms, therefore, enlargement was the equivalent of adding an economy the size of the Netherlands to a single market with 380 million consumers and a GDP worth 10 trillion Euro. While the EU-15 is the destination of 70 percent or more of East European exports, the new members account for only around 4 percent of EU-15 trade.⁶⁴

After considering table (3-4) the study found the significant GDP growth for EU25 during last decade, especially for new member states in the eastern Europe, the GDP increased during (1999-2007) roughly to three folds, while the GDP growth were relatively small in Malta and Cyprus. For the old members in the EU15 the growth of GDP was not so big, except, for Belgium, Ireland, Greece and Luxembourg, the rate of growth were relatively faster.

⁶² Ibid, Barysch, K (2008) p12

⁶³ Ibid. Jarko Fidrmuc, Gabriel Moser,2002)

⁶⁴ Ibid, Barysch, K (2008) p13

Table 3.4: GDP at Current Market Prices (EUR 1 000 Million)

| | 1999 | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 |
|-----------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| EU-27 | 8,558 | 9,173 | 9,549 | 9,911 | 10,077 | 10,577 | 11,035 | 11,641 | 12,304 |
| Euro area | 6,422 | 6,757 | 7,051 | 7,299 | 7,514 | 7,819 | 8,109 | 8,499 | 8,919 |
| Belgium | 238 | 252 | 259 | 268 | 275 | 290 | 302 | 317 | 331 |
| Czech Republic | 56 | 61 | 69 | 80 | 81 | 88 | 100 | 113 | 127 |
| Denmark | 163 | 174 | 179 | 185 | 189 | 197 | 208 | 220 | 228 |
| Germany | 2,012 | 2,063 | 2,113 | 2,143 | 2,164 | 2,211 | 2,243 | 2,322 | 2,423 |
| Estonia | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 13 | 15 |
| Ireland | 91 | 105 | 117 | 130 | 139 | 149 | 161 | 175 | 186 |
| Greece | 132 | 138 | 146 | 158 | 171 | 185 | 199 | 214 | 229 |
| Spain | 580 | 630 | 681 | 729 | 783 | 841 | 909 | 982 | 1,051 |
| France | 1,368 | 1,441 | 1,497 | 1,549 | 1,595 | 1,660 | 1,726 | 1,807 | 1,892 |
| Italy | 1,127 | 1,191 | 1,249 | 1,295 | 1,335 | 1,392 | 1,428 | 1,480 | 1,536 |
| Cyprus | 9 | 10 | 11 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 |
| Latvia | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 10 | 11 | 13 | 16 | 20 |
| Lithuania | 10 | 12 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 18 | 21 | 24 | 28 |
| Luxembourg | 20 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 26 | 27 | 30 | 34 | 36 |
| Hungary | 45 | 52 | 60 | 71 | 75 | 82 | 89 | 90 | 101 |
| Malta | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 5 |
| Netherlands | 386 | 418 | 448 | 465 | 477 | 491 | 513 | 540 | 567 |
| Austria | 198 | 208 | 212 | 219 | 223 | 233 | 244 | 257 | 271 |
| Poland | 157 | 186 | 212 | 210 | 192 | 204 | 244 | 272 | 309 |
| Portugal | 114 | 122 | 129 | 135 | 139 | 144 | 149 | 155 | 163 |
| Slovenia | 20 | 21 | 22 | 24 | 25 | 27 | 28 | 30 | 34 |
| Slovakia | 19 | 22 | 24 | 26 | 29 | 34 | 38 | 45 | 55 |
| Finland | 123 | 132 | 140 | 144 | 146 | 152 | 157 | 167 | 180 |
| Sweden | 241 | 266 | 251 | 264 | 276 | 288 | 295 | 313 | 332 |
| United Kingdom | 1,384 | 1,573 | 1,613 | 1,679 | 1,616 | 1,745 | 1,805 | 1,913 | 2,019 |

Source: Eurostat, Economic indicators EU27, 2009

We can argue from the table above, that the enlargement toward central and Eastern Europe is benefited new member states more than old members. The reason might be the size of the new members' market small to have significant impacts on the old member's economic growth.

(Crespo-Cuaresma, et al 2002)⁶⁵, show that formal EU accession has positive effects on the growth of all EU Member States. The growth effects, however, are not linear: On the one hand, the positive impact of EU membership augments with the duration of the integration period, and countries with a lower per capita income benefit relatively more from integration than wealthier member countries. The Eastern enlargement of the EU will trigger the following economic effects;⁶⁶

⁶⁵Crespo-Cuaresma, J., et al. Growth Effects of European Integration: Implications for EU Enlargement. In: *Focus on Transition*, 2002(1), pp. 87-100.

⁶⁶Ibid, Jarko Fidrmuc, Gabriel Moser, (2002)

- Ø The traditional trade effects may be positive (trade creation) or negative (trade diversion). The countries bordering on CEE (above all, Austria, Germany, Sweden and Finland) benefit more than the remaining EU member states.
- Ø Factor migration has different effects on source and on target countries: Immigration boosts growth in the EU whereas production outsourcing (direct investment in CEE) reduces it.
- Ø The dynamic effects (capital accumulation, improved access to new technologies, increased competition and gains due to increased returns to scale) possibly constitute the majority of the long-term effects of economic integration. The dynamic effects of integration are asymmetric, with a relatively low impact on today's EU members and a possibly large impact on acceding countries.
- Ø Eastern enlargement of the EU is generally not expected to have significant macroeconomic impacts on the EU-15. However, financial transfers to the new members could severely burden the EU budget by raising contributions for net payers and/or by diminishing transfers from the EU budget to net recipients. Moreover, the short-term adjustment costs caused by migration in addition to foreign trade might be quite substantial in some sectors.

Second Part: The Application Work

Second part, of the dissertation work is concentrated on the application framework of the model of Pareto-Optimal matrix of European integration process. Also briefly deal with application for the model of optimal integration on the EU15 trade structure, and it examines the Pareto-Optimality of EU 15 before and after entry of new member states. Fifth chapter of this part is concentrate also on the application of the model of the optimality on the new member states entry.

4 Optimality Analysis of EU-15 (Application Model)

This chapter concentrates on application for the model of optimal integration matrix on the EU15 trade structure, and it examines the Pareto-Optimality of EU 15 before and after entry of new member states.

4.1 Basic Indicator of EU15 Trade

An essential feature of the integration process is an increase in economic relations and, more specifically, in trade flows between the countries in question, since this integration is essentially brought about by the removal of barriers to trade. Right from the outset, studies of the EEC integration process, initially, (Balassa, 1966) and (Grubel and Lloyd, 1975) and subsequently, many others⁶⁷, have shown that the reduction or elimination of trade barriers leads to an increase in Intra Industrial Trade (IIT) as a proportion of total trade. More recent studies have shown that the pace of growth of IIT in the first half of the eighties was lower than during the previous decade.⁶⁸

As a major player in international trade, EU-15 is the source of about a quarter of all international trade flows. As the world's leading exporter, it is ahead of the United States, the Dynamic Asian Economies, Japan and China. As the world's second biggest importer, it ranks behind the United States but is well ahead of the Dynamic Asian Economies, Japan and China⁶⁹.

Table 4.1: EU-15 Intra- and Extra-Community Trade EUR Billion (1995-2002)

| | <i>Export</i> | | | | | <i>Import</i> | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| | 1995 | 1999 | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 1995 | 1999 | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 |
| Intra-EU 15 Trade | 1 000.3 | 1 339.2 | 1 565.5 | 1 581.7 | 1 596.5 | 954.5 | 1 273.0 | 1 489.8 | 1 489.6 | 1 493.8 |
| Extra-EU15 Trade | 573.3 | 760.2 | 942.0 | 985.8 | 993.7 | 545.3 | 779.8 | 1 033.4 | 1 028.2 | 987.4 |
| Ratio Intra/Extra | 174% | 176% | 166% | 160% | 161% | 175% | 163% | 144% | 145% | 151% |

Sources : David Cristallo, Trade in a 25-member European Union, Statistics in focus, THEME 6 – 4/2003

As its obvious from table above that EU15 intra-trade was more than extra trade during (1995-2002), especially from the intra export view of point, which show almost (75%-

⁶⁷ Bernatonyte, Dalia, (2009) "Intra-Industry Trade and Export Specialization: Lithuanian Case," Economics & Management, NO. 14,

⁶⁸ Greenaway, D., Hine, R.C. (1991), "Intra-Industry Specialization, Trade Expansion and Adjustment in The European Economic Space", Journal of Common Market Studies, Vol. 24 pp.603-22.

⁶⁹ David Cristallo, Trade in a 25-member European Union, Statistics in focus, THEME 6 – 4/2003

60%) more than extra EU15 trade. As a first impression from the table (4-1) one can realize that EU15 was a successful integration during the last decades, that can consider as an indicator proves that EU15 was able to depend on intra-trade instead of extra trade, even the cost of this intra trade was more according with some studies⁷⁰, which shows that trade diversion was more. In other words, EU15 was increasing the ability for integration of their free trade area (FTA), in order to remove the market competitiveness on their goods and services after the Maastricht treaty (1991).

This assessment it needs to mention in further details in this study, but before to so far, let's first consider the data of intra-trade in the EU 15 from the table below:

In table (4-2), the use of real data from EU15 intra-trade in year 2000 in million Euros, as application of the model going to use in this study. After analyzing the table, and consider that the countries from the rows exporting to the same countries from the columns, which mean that the data is also, represent imports of the countries in the columns from countries of the rows. After this rearrangement the rows and columns as descending order according to the summation of the rows and columns.

As it can be realize form the ranks of the members shown in the table below. The first country in the row is Germany because of the biggest size of exports to the countries in columns with (337,380) million Euros, and follow by France as a second exporter country to the EU15, with (162,947) million Euros. The third exporter country in the row is Netherlands with (131,869) million Euros, but the thesis found that Netherlands is in the fifth rank in the columns, even its imports are bigger than exports; but there are two other countries (UK and Italy, respectively) are importing more than it. In the next section the study will analyze this table in more detail for each country separately. In the end of the list shown in the table (4-2) the Greece with the small amount of imports (4,275) million Euros, which reflects that Greece is slightly not integrated with EU in the good rank, in other words, the countries of the EU15 was exporting to Greece more than importing from it.

4.2 Optimal Model of the EU15

The model started with building a matrix which shows that Export from each of 15 members in the rows to the same members in the columns. As it mentioned in the

⁷⁰Dieppe Alistair, and Warmedinger, (2007) Thomas Modeling Intra-and Extra-Area Trade Substitution and Exchange Rate Pass- Through in the Euro Area, Working Paper Seires, NO 760 / June <http://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/pdf/scpwps/ecbwp760.pdf>

section above, then set for each rows and columns a rank (R1, R2, respectively) which represent the ordinary ranks of the country in the matrix.

The next step is to find the absolute value of the deference between R1 and R2 for each country.

As the hypothesis of the model indicate that the *Pareto-optimal point* is; the summation of the $|R1-R2|$ is equal to zero, in other words, the matrix is achieving the Pareto-Optimality if only the case when:

$$\sum |R1 - R2| = 0 \dots\dots\dots (1)$$

This formula indicates that any integration will be in the Pareto-Optimal position, when no member can be better off without make any other members worse off, so it should be acceptable position by all members in the integration, because there are not any other distribution better than this arrangement. On the other hand when this formula dose not equal to zero, that means the integration not optimizing in its structure, and needs to be rearranged in other way to be approaching or equal to the zero.

The application of this formula on the EU15 in year 2000, indicates that EU15 not optimizing and it's far from Pareto- optimality by 18 points, as the results shows from the followed applications;

Table 4.2: Exports an Imports EU15 year 2000 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-----------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | NL | BE | ES | AT | SE | PT | IE | DK | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 67,418 | 49,377 | 45,011 | 38,994 | 30,105 | 26,732 | 32,436 | 13,525 | 6,255 | 3,628 | 9,605 | 7,005 | 4,665 | 2,624 | 337,380 |
| 2 | FR | 55,232 | | 33,730 | 30,822 | 15,008 | 23,838 | 31,955 | 3,399 | 5,115 | 5,956 | 3,099 | 2,742 | 1,723 | 2,607 | 2,953 | 162,947 |
| 3 | NL | 66,638 | 27,123 | 27,296 | 14,796 | | 31,278 | 8,295 | 3,778 | 5,936 | 2,216 | 1,960 | 3,713 | 2,623 | 2,136 | 719 | 131,869 |
| 4 | UK | 36,712 | 29,692 | | 13,635 | 24,010 | 15,714 | 13,310 | 1,832 | 6,801 | 2,669 | 20,841 | 3,773 | 2,334 | 2,004 | 364 | 136,979 |
| 5 | BE | 34,541 | 35,844 | 20,239 | 11,286 | 25,758 | | 7,343 | 2,096 | 3,195 | 1,660 | 1,619 | 1,657 | 1,121 | 1,310 | 4,143 | 117,271 |
| 6 | IT | 39,558 | 33,196 | 18,036 | | 6,965 | 7,208 | 16,355 | 5,804 | 2,631 | 3,612 | 1,890 | 2,048 | 1,167 | 5,414 | 379 | 104,705 |
| 7 | ES | 15,325 | 24,127 | 10,199 | 10,855 | 4,563 | 3,379 | | 1,164 | 1,251 | 11,855 | 883 | 887 | 516 | 1,315 | 149 | 71,143 |
| 8 | SE | 10,064 | 4,831 | 8,660 | 3,566 | 4,588 | 3,916 | 2,678 | 921 | | 522 | 591 | 5,087 | 4,796 | 656 | 30 | 40,842 |
| 9 | IE | 9,393 | 6,341 | 17,066 | 3,317 | 4,684 | 4,105 | 2,122 | 464 | 1,335 | 257 | | 620 | 405 | 294 | 39 | 41,049 |
| 10 | AT | 24,413 | 3,281 | 3,148 | 6,464 | 1,760 | 1,099 | 1,972 | | 826 | 378 | 219 | 525 | 390 | 345 | 128 | 20,535 |
| 11 | DK | 10,657 | 2,984 | 5,523 | 1,893 | 2,821 | 918 | 1,347 | 509 | 7,037 | 306 | 738 | | 1,839 | 451 | 140 | 26,506 |
| 12 | FI | 6,246 | 2,577 | 4,548 | 2,173 | 1,973 | 1,105 | 1,286 | 648 | 4,643 | 315 | 283 | 1,257 | | 441 | 34 | 21,283 |
| 13 | PT | 4,761 | 3,342 | 2,868 | 1,046 | 1,117 | 1,566 | 5,086 | 218 | 437 | | 139 | 320 | 135 | 105 | 27 | 16,406 |
| 14 | LU | 2,262 | 1,880 | 708 | 489 | 457 | 1,085 | 261 | 128 | 119 | 61 | 50 | 66 | 43 | 26 | | 5,373 |
| 15 | EL | 1,736 | 491 | 861 | 1,363 | 347 | 214 | 412 | 115 | 160 | 86 | 42 | 96 | 82 | | 6 | 4,275 |
| | Σ | 317,538 | 243,127 | 202,259 | 146,716 | 133,045 | 125,530 | 119,154 | 53,512 | 53,011 | 36,148 | 35,982 | 32,396 | 24,179 | 21,769 | 11,735 | 1,238,563 |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

$$\begin{aligned}
& |R1DE - R2DE| = 0 \\
& |R1Fr - R2Fr| = 0 \\
& |R1UK - R2UK| = 1 \\
& |R1It - R2It| = 2 \\
& |R1NL - R2NL| = 2 \\
& |R1Be - R2Be| = 1 \\
& |R1Es - R2Es| = 0 \\
& |R1At - R2At| = 2 \\
& |R1SE - R2SE| = 1 \\
& |R1PT - R2PT| = 3 \\
& |R1IE - R2IE| = 2 \\
& |R1DK - R2DK| = 1 \\
& |R1FI - R2FI| = 1 \\
& |R1EL - R2EL| = 1 \\
& \underline{|R1LU - R2LU| = 1} \\
& \Sigma |R1 - R2| = 18
\end{aligned}$$

For explaining the idea more specifically consider the figure (4-1) which shows the size and the shape of the gap from the Pareto-optimality of EU15 in year 2000.

The figure (4-1) shows the size of the gap between Pareto-optimal positions; which is represented by horizontal line and degree of farness from the Pareto-Optimality; represented by the red area in the figure (vertical line). At the same time the red area shows all the members which are responsible of not optimization the EU15 integration. Next section will analyze each of these countries separately and explaining the reasons behind not achieving the optimal position in year 2006.

Let's now consider the matrices of trade structures in EU15 during years (2002) and (2006), and analyze the improvements in the gaps of the farness from the optimality.

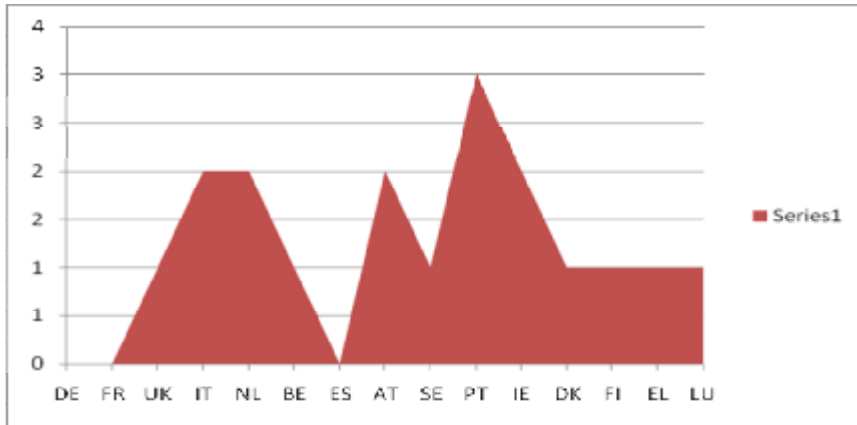


Figure 4.1: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2000

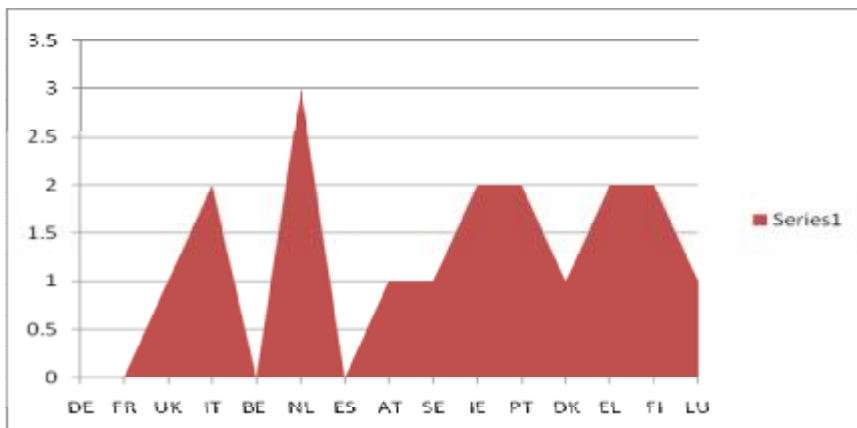


Figure 4.2: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2002

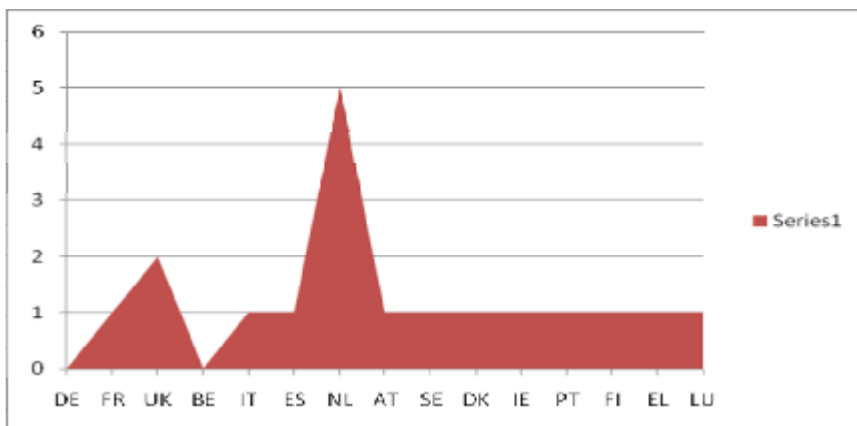


Figure 4.3: The Gap of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.2, 4.3, 4.4

Table 4.3: Exports and Imports EU15 year 2002 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | NL | ES | AT | SE | IE | PT | DK | EL | FI | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 68,720 | 53,760 | 47,334 | 31,095 | 40,462 | 29,435 | 33,862 | 13,495 | 3,958 | 6,764 | 11,286 | 5,002 | 6,618 | 3,010 | 354,801 |
| 2 | FR | 52,673 | | 34,565 | 31,484 | 24,091 | 13,534 | 31,563 | 3,471 | 4,745 | 3,047 | 5,946 | 2,825 | 2,664 | 1,646 | 2,086 | 214,340 |
| 3 | NL | 64,420 | 26,738 | 27,931 | 15,725 | 32,231 | | 9,368 | 3,800 | 4,928 | 2,571 | 2,233 | 3,662 | 2,214 | 2,687 | 777 | 199,285 |
| 4 | UK | 34,409 | 29,476 | | 13,420 | 15,833 | 21,923 | 13,319 | 2,002 | 6,121 | 25,155 | 2,417 | 4,352 | 1,910 | 2,276 | 564 | 173,177 |
| 5 | BE | 42,606 | 37,321 | 21,975 | 12,398 | | 26,678 | 8,282 | 2,395 | 3,139 | 1,783 | 1,513 | 1,723 | 1,417 | 1,182 | 4,119 | 166,531 |
| 6 | IT | 37,256 | 33,069 | 18,780 | | 8,293 | 6,960 | 17,354 | 6,004 | 2,600 | 1,464 | 3,384 | 2,090 | 5,721 | 1,424 | 417 | 144,816 |
| 7 | ES | 15,317 | 25,349 | 12,862 | 12,551 | 3,523 | 4,310 | | 1,216 | 1,215 | 850 | 13,560 | 982 | 1,566 | 484 | 149 | 93,934 |
| 8 | IE | 6,732 | 4,687 | 22,488 | 3,598 | 13,548 | 3,489 | 2,241 | 335 | 1,202 | | 362 | 545 | 330 | 303 | 77 | 59,937 |
| 9 | AT | 26,246 | 3,922 | 4,086 | 7,701 | 1,324 | 2,087 | 2,360 | | 959 | 257 | 378 | 601 | 498 | 508 | 143 | 51,070 |
| 10 | SE | 8,551 | 4,340 | 6,922 | 3,021 | 3,977 | 4,475 | 2,080 | 854 | 4,707 | 424 | 438 | 5,044 | 387 | | 35 | 45,255 |
| 11 | DK | 11,924 | 3,089 | 5,970 | 2,021 | 1,008 | 2,813 | 1,805 | 552 | 7,087 | 888 | 369 | | 475 | 1,897 | 169 | 40,067 |
| 12 | FI | 5,674 | 2,196 | 4,592 | 1,624 | 1,295 | 2,202 | 1,223 | 480 | 4,180 | 365 | 289 | 1,156 | 401 | | 38 | 25,715 |
| 13 | PT | 4,844 | 3,706 | 2,846 | 1,249 | 1,180 | 1,053 | 5,738 | 170 | 407 | 149 | | 274 | 100 | 121 | 26 | 21,863 |
| 14 | LU | 2,581 | 2,176 | 946 | 663 | 1,138 | 472 | 482 | 138 | 159 | 52 | 84 | 80 | 47 | 114 | | 9,132 |
| 15 | EL | 1,142 | 391 | 681 | 929 | 116 | 259 | 275 | 79 | 99 | 27 | 67 | 72 | | 37 | 2 | 4,176 |
| | Σ | 314,375 | 245,180 | 218,404 | 153,718 | 138,652 | 130,717 | 125,525 | 55,358 | 55,043 | 40,990 | 37,804 | 34,692 | 22,732 | 19,297 | 11,612 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 4.4: Exports an Imports EU15 year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | | |
|----|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ | Ex-EU15 |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 469440 | 355,049 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 273104 | 93,197 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 237965 | 143,096 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 213734 | 150,804 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 209389 | 143,614 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 169784 | 138,673 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 112648 | 51,824 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 62029 | 53,305 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 61583 | 49,941 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 53532 | 51,604 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 48170 | 23,056 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 30007 | 27,833 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 25076 | 11,983 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 15292 | 6,858 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7381 | 18,622 |
| | Σ | 394,838 | 306,715 | 230,253 | 185,395 | 183,472 | 170,014 | 165,335 | 76,517 | 67,551 | 45,258 | 44,771 | 41,827 | 32,698 | 27,758 | 16,732 | | |
| | EX-EU15 | 355,151 | 151,384 | 218,367 | 87,142 | 173,360 | 108,907 | 177,826 | 35,897 | 38,014 | 23,210 | 19,526 | 14,268 | 23,392 | 24,322 | 6,599 | | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 18 | |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

According to the thesis model used here, the study has found that EU 15 was not achieving the Pareto-Optimality during last decades. And the gaps were still big, maybe more than 18 points which's considered as a big gap and far from optimal case we were looking for. The reason for these gaps it's not due to the entry of new member states, maybe some of them attempting to participate strongly and achieving close position to the Pareto-Optimality, if isn't achieving optimality itself.

4.3 Analyzing Pareto-Optimality in the EU15

Considering the table (4-4) of 2006, it indicates that the first and the biggest country trade in the EU15 is Germany followed by France in the second rank, and ending with Greece and Luxemburg respectively.

4.3.1 Germany (DE)

In the EU15 Germany is not only one of the biggest countries in the Union, but also has the biggest participation from trade (export-import) with intra-EU15. Germany is leading EU15 for the last decades as it has first rank from the export and the import as well. And with this position, its achieving the best rank and Pareto-Optimality, (R1-R2=0).

That's mean Germany is Exporting to the EU15 at the same rate of its import from the EU15. So its give to the EU15 as strongly as it takes from them, which can not obtain better position than one it has. So Germany is perfectly integrated with the first rank and in the Pareto-Optimal position.

To examine the ranks of its importance in the EU15, let us suppose that Germany was not joining the EU, and then it is possible to ask how would be the impacts of joining Germany on the optimality of EU15. In the table (4-5) after it removes Germany from export and import side, the study found that EU14 without Germany losing a lot of balance and they get more far from the Pareto-Optimality by 2 more points. Which's indicating that Germany is one of the most important members to the EU15?

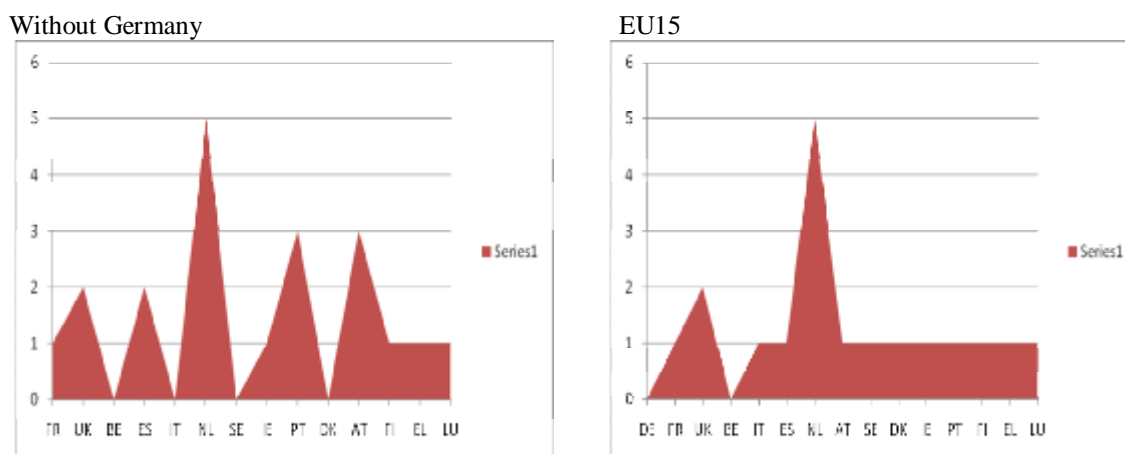


Figure 4.4: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Germany in 2006

Source: The figures come from the tables 4.5, 4.4

After considering the figures above, the one in the right is showing the gap of EU15 in 2006, and the left one is showing the gap of EU14 without Germany. The study made the comparison between the red areas in both figures, and found that the red area without Germany is increasing by two more points.

Now let's consider table (4-5) which represent the matrix of intra- trade of EU14 without Germany, we will find that France is in the first rank as the biggest importer, while in the export side Netherlands taking place of Germany, in the first rank, however, both of the members couldn't obtain the Pareto-Optimality in the matrix. On the other hands, most of the other members keeping relatively their position with same rank and significant reduce in the size of their exports and imports, except Austria is getting far from the importer ranks, because of its big trade size. In general these strong impacts of Germany on the EU15 integration prove the importance position of Germany in the EU15 trade structure, as the biggest importer and exporter.

Table 4.5: Exports and Imports EU14 without Germany in year 2006 Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | FR | UK | BE | ES | IT | NL | SE | IE | PT | DK | AT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | NL | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 13,336 | 18,882 | 0 | 6,723 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 4,699 | 5,180 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 179,080 |
| 2 | FR | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 35,095 | 15,879 | 5,029 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 2,910 | 3,689 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 176,574 |
| 3 | BE | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 13,869 | 24,318 | 7,576 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 5,636 | 2,462 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 169,595 |
| 4 | UK | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 10,737 | 15,101 | 34,981 | 4,262 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 2,311 | 2,977 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 156,154 |
| 5 | IT | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 23,631 | 0 | 7,800 | 3,495 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 2,574 | 7,996 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 126,820 |
| 6 | ES | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 0 | 14,528 | 5,634 | 1,638 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 1,362 | 1,407 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 94,057 |
| 7 | SE | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 3,918 | 5,529 | 0 | 664 | 577 | 8,068 | 1,102 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 50,575 |
| 8 | AT | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,241 | 3,616 | 3,395 | 1,088 | 0 | 422 | 595 | 420 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 46,791 |
| 9 | IE | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 2,559 | 3,993 | 10,407 | 997 | 565 | 0 | 576 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 35,397 |
| 10 | DK | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 9,796 | 1,969 | 1,108 | 359 | 446 | 789 | 0 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 28,833 |
| 11 | FI | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 1,946 | 3,153 | 6,432 | 229 | 200 | 1,305 | 468 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 23,073 |
| 12 | PT | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,353 | 1,255 | 381 | 171 | 0 | 235 | 177 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 20,623 |
| 13 | LU | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 957 | 1,741 | 807 | 485 | 59 | 596 | 311 | 438 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 11,782 |
| 14 | EL | 732 | 987 | 214 | 666 | 1,860 | 358 | 160 | 68 | 94 | 127 | 134 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 5,502 |
| | Σ | 221,811 | 165,606 | 138,706 | 128,342 | 124,264 | 109,071 | 48,784 | 38,937 | 34,445 | 30,922 | 27,026 | 23,482 | 21,089 | 12,371 | |
| | R1-R2 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 20 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.2 France (FR)

France as a second rank and as one of the biggest member state in EU15 has also remarkable effects on the Pareto-Optimality in the EU15. Its exports to the intra-EU15 were worth (176,574 Mio Euro) in 2006. Its imports from the zone of EU 15 were even higher (221,811 Mio Euro) than its exports in the same year. France is the second biggest importer from EU 15 after Germany, but it's the third as exporter on the other hand. Bear in mind this; it seems that removing this country from EU 15 intra-trade matrix, this will make EU15 be closer to Pareto-Optimality by four points. In other words, France is making EU15 far from optimality with his joining to the EU integration and increasing the red area of farness from optimality.

To analyze the reason why these negative effects appear, the study found that France's trade makes Netherlands to move far from Pareto-Optimality by more 2 points and other countries such as Spain move from Pareto-optimal position to non-optimal and getting far by one more point. If we compare the figure below, we will find that red space getting smaller without France.

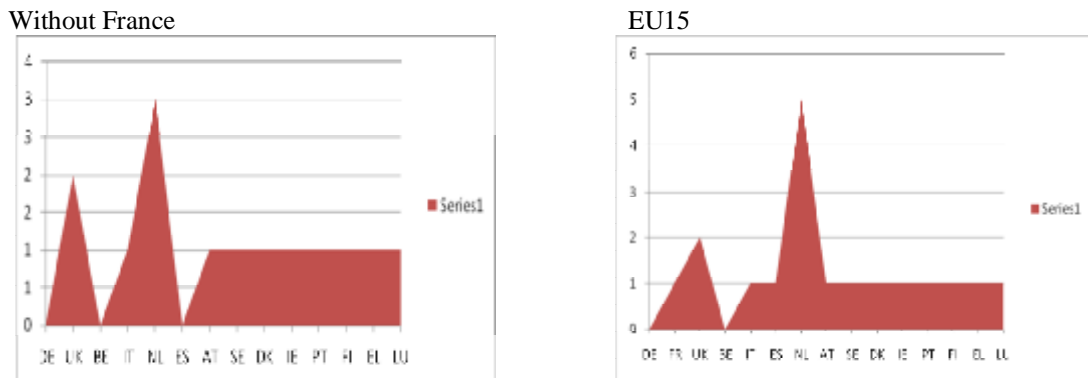


Figure 4.5: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without France in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.5, 4.4

However, France is also one of the important members in the EU15, even the structure of its trade isn't uniform, that's because of its imports from most of the EU15 members is bigger than its exports, such as; DE, BE, IT, NL, DK, AT, FI, IE, and LU. While it have vice versa, with the rest of the members, that we can see it clearly from the table (4-6).

Table 4.6: Exports and Imports EU14 without France year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | UK | BE | IT | NL | ES | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 56,264 | 41,672 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 384,536 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 0 | 13,336 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 241,459 |
| 3 | BE | 57,580 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 34,981 | 10,737 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 164,375 |
| 4 | UK | 39,794 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 24,318 | 18,254 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 166,938 |
| 5 | IT | 42,964 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 7,800 | 23,631 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 131,573 |
| 6 | ES | 18,591 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 5,634 | 0 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 80,756 |
| 7 | SE | 11,454 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 5,529 | 3,595 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 56,265 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 1,969 | 3,030 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 57,487 |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,395 | 3,241 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 48,485 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 3,993 | 2,254 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 44,557 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 3,153 | 1,528 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 27,964 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 1,255 | 9,139 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 20,933 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 807 | 957 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 12,477 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 358 | 666 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 6,649 |
| | Σ | 333,447 | 197,502 | 156,774 | 148,377 | 149,456 | 132,040 | 72,828 | 62,522 | 42,348 | 42,061 | 36,940 | 30,788 | 24,464 | 14,907 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 14 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.3 United Kingdom (UK)

UK is also one of the big country member in the EU15, and one of the big exporter to the intra-EU15 with (209,389 Mio Euro) and importing even more in the same year (230,253 Mio Euro) the biggest third importer after Germany and France, with this unbalanced trade UK has made EU15 closer from Pareto-Optimality by 2 points. For analyzing UK position in the EU15 integration we should remove UK from the matrix and then find its effect on the Pareto-Optimality, the study found that removing of UK from the EU15 trade matrix makes the integration far from the Pareto-Optimality by 2 points, but in the same time makes some of the members better off to the optimality by one point such as; Sweden, Finland, Denmark and Austria. The only advantage member state from the entrance of the UK was Ireland, because of the big size of the imports coming from the UK to it, without UK Ireland position is far from Pareto-Optimality by 5 points, also in the rank of 13th. The same situation is repeating with the Portugal, which is getting better off with 3 points, when we add UK to the matrix of EU integration.

The study found that market competitive is behind UK's unbalanced trade; in other words, because of UK still keep staying out of the Euro area which makes it facing a big market competitive of its exports into Euro area.

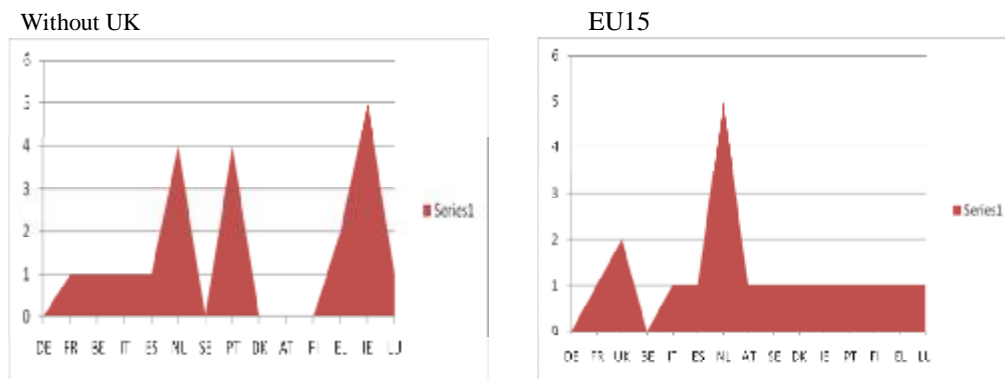


Figure 4.6: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without UK in 2006

Source: The figures come from the tables 4.7, 4.4

Compare the red gap in the figures above, it shows that removing UK from the matrix of EU trade, it causes a big change in the shape and the structure of the gap relatively. This change makes some members move very far from the optimality, while some

other, closing or even obtaining the Pareto-Optimality, like DK, AT and FI. That is obviously can be seen from the table (4-7).

4.3.4 Belgium (BE)

Belgium is one of the critical member states in the EU15. Its exports to the EU15 (213,734 Mio Euro) where it was more than its imports (185,395 Mio Euro), while its still keeping in the position of Pareto-Optimality in the fourth rank. On the other hand, if we remove Belgium from the matrix of the EU15 integration, the study found that EU14 without Belgium will be better off. In other word, without Belgium EU14 will be closer from optimality by 6 points, and four members such as Austria, Sweden, Denmark and Ireland will be optimal. Furthermore, Netherlands will be far from optimality with 4 points instead of 5 points. Clearly you can see from the comparison of figures (4-7) which shows the gap of farness from Pareto-Optimality is reducing significantly.

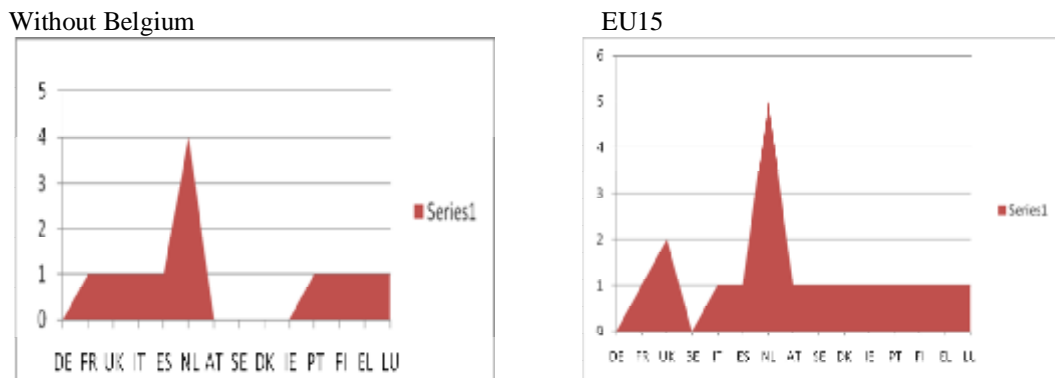


Figure (4-7) the Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Belgium in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.8, 4.4

The deference's possibly are more obvious showing from the table (4-8). In general the model argues that entrance of Belgium has positive impacts for Belgium itself, while it has significant negative impacts on the structure of the EU15 integration.

Table 4.7: Exports and Imports EU14 without UK year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | BE | IT | ES | NL | SE | PT | DK | AT | FI | EL | IE | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 18,767 | 7,382 | 14,336 | 49,491 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 5,834 | 4,361 | 404,793 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 6,723 | 2,731 | 4,699 | 5,180 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 3,336 | 1,390 | 146,063 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 5,029 | 4,887 | 2,910 | 3,689 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 2,710 | 1,825 | 143,823 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 4,262 | 1,747 | 2,311 | 2,977 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 2,372 | 5,489 | 133,081 |
| 5 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 3,495 | 3,601 | 2,574 | 7,996 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 1,687 | 557 | 107,062 |
| 6 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,638 | 15,173 | 1,362 | 1,407 | 731 | 1,908 | 1,047 | 180 | 80,479 |
| 7 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 0 | 577 | 8,068 | 1,102 | 7,025 | 603 | 664 | 76 | 42,243 |
| 8 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 1,088 | 422 | 595 | 420 | 454 | 369 | 0 | 153 | 31,296 |
| 9 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 10,407 | 565 | 0 | 576 | 2,215 | 582 | 997 | 42 | 28,951 |
| 10 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 1,108 | 446 | 789 | 0 | 570 | 608 | 359 | 194 | 24,691 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 6,432 | 200 | 1,305 | 468 | 0 | 319 | 229 | 41 | 19,072 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 381 | 0 | 235 | 177 | 232 | 123 | 171 | 35 | 18,318 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 485 | 596 | 311 | 438 | 175 | 78 | 59 | 0 | 10,061 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 160 | 94 | 127 | 134 | 98 | 0 | 68 | 4 | 4,515 |
| | Σ | 355044 | 179360 | 119526 | 110395 | 110088 | 84753 | 41208 | 31039 | 25286 | 24564 | 20814 | 18937 | 13699 | 9986 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 20 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 4.8: Exports and Imports EU14 without Belgium year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 422751 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 221580 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 209344 |
| 4 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 190209 |
| 5 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 160369 |
| 6 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 107669 |
| 7 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 59857 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 56707 |
| 9 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 47022 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 41036 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 28599 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 24002 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 13693 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7167 |
| | Σ | 337258 | 257356 | 207180 | 168371 | 159277 | 130354 | 73540 | 63289 | 42947 | 42399 | 40080 | 30821 | 25890 | 11243 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 12 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.5 Italy (IT)

Italy has similar an impact as Belgium with a bit different on member states. Italy is at the rank 5, and exporting (169784 Mio Euro) less than its imports (183474 Mio Euro) from the EU15. In the figure below when remove Italy from the EU15, it is appeared that the area of gap getting smaller by 6 points, which is mean that the entrance of Italy cause three country such as Ireland, Denmark and Spain move from far optimality by one point. On the other hand, Netherlands moves far from the optimality by two more points.

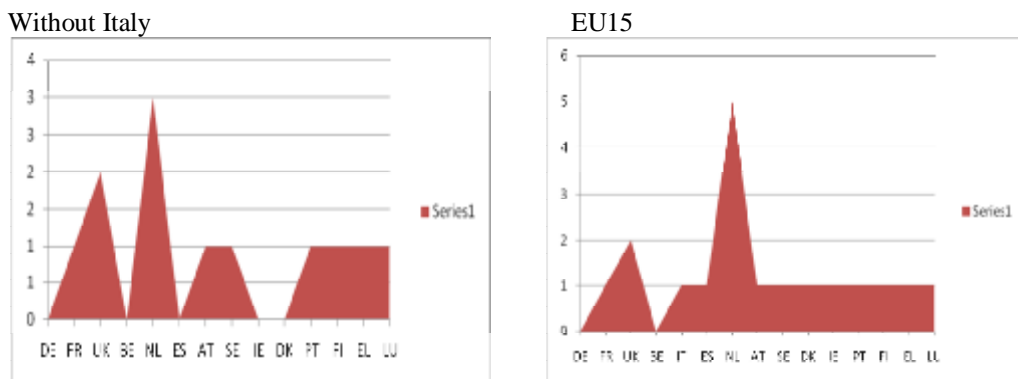


Figure 4.8: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Italy in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.9, 4.4

The comparison of figures above shows that the structure of the matrix is better off without Italy, which possibly comes from the big but powerful industry other members in the EU have it, that changes the direction of its exports and imports to the out side of the EU15, instead of facing the market competitive in the intra- EU15 markets. Also that opens an opportunity in front of Italy's products to exports and imports from the extra-EU markets relatively the closer amounts of its trade with intra-EU15. See table (4-4) and (4-9).

Table 4.9: Exports and Imports EU14 without Italy year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | NL | ES | AT | SE | IE | DK | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 56,264 | 41,672 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 5,834 | 14,336 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 410232 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 0 | 13,336 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 3,336 | 4,699 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 254222 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 15,879 | 37,974 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,710 | 2,910 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 202870 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 34,981 | 10,737 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,372 | 2,311 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 198633 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 24,318 | 18,254 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 25,238 | 5,636 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 195520 |
| 6 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 5,634 | 0 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,047 | 1,362 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 98120 |
| 7 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 5,529 | 3,595 | 1,102 | 0 | 664 | 8,068 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 58111 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 1,969 | 3,030 | 0 | 1,108 | 359 | 789 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 51787 |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,395 | 3,241 | 420 | 1,088 | 0 | 595 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 49916 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 3,993 | 2,254 | 576 | 10,407 | 997 | 0 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 45611 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 3,153 | 1,528 | 468 | 6,432 | 229 | 1,305 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 28061 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,255 | 9,139 | 177 | 381 | 171 | 235 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 23723 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 807 | 957 | 438 | 485 | 59 | 311 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 13551 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 358 | 666 | 134 | 160 | 68 | 127 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 5521 |
| | Σ | 351874 | 268504 | 210495 | 175980 | 157535 | 146383 | 68521 | 64056 | 43084 | 42684 | 38226 | 31110 | 21251 | 16175 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 12 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.6 Spain (ES)

Spain is also has relatively significant impact on the EU15 especially with its neighbor the Portugal as a border country. Entrance of Spain is causing a negative effect on the Portugal's position to be far from Pareto-Optimality with one point. On the other hand, Spain has caused the EU15 to be in far position from the optimality by more 4 points. And consequently the gap is getting bigger with its entrance.

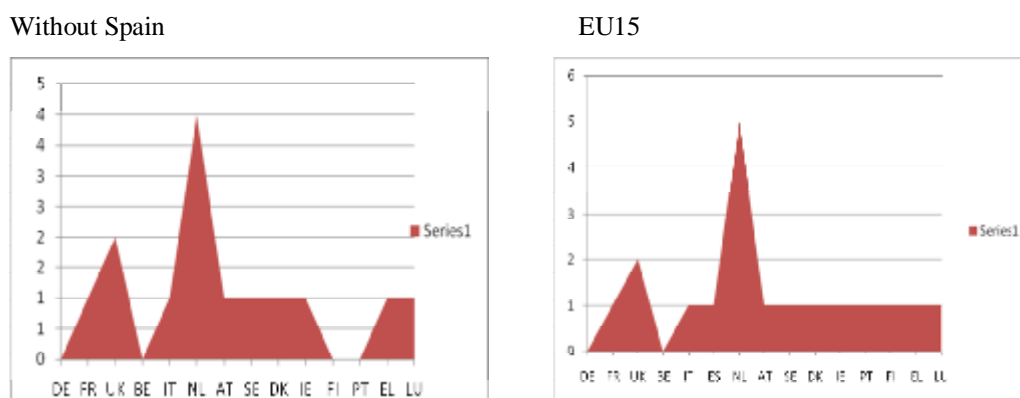


Figure 4.9: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Spain in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.10, 4.4

Consider the figures (4-9) above, we will find the red gap relatively reduce from the size without Spain, especially the area near FI and PT, while other members keeping same gap and position. The reason behind these negative impacts of Spain, it comes possibly from the big deference between Spain's exports (112,648 Mio Euro) to its imports (170,014 Mio Euro). In fact, this deference causes the bigger change in the import ranks (R2) more than export Ranks (R1). That's clearer from the table (4-10).

Table 4.10: Exports and Imports EU14 without Spain year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | FI | PT | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 9,216 | 7,382 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 427768 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 3,939 | 2,731 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 259768 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 1,910 | 4,887 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 199991 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,877 | 1,747 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 202997 |
| 5 | UK | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 1,588 | 3,601 | 6,507 | 557 | 146153 |
| 6 | IT | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 2,668 | 3,406 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 191135 |
| 7 | SE | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 570 | 446 | 608 | 194 | 58553 |
| 8 | AT | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 2,215 | 565 | 582 | 42 | 45916 |
| 9 | IE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 7,025 | 577 | 603 | 76 | 58434 |
| 10 | DK | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 0 | 200 | 319 | 41 | 28479 |
| 11 | FI | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 454 | 422 | 369 | 153 | 50291 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 232 | 0 | 123 | 35 | 15937 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 175 | 596 | 78 | 0 | 14335 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 98 | 94 | 0 | 4 | 6715 |
| | Σ | 376247 | 274823 | 216675 | 180416 | 168944 | 159701 | 75110 | 65913 | 43896 | 43724 | 31967 | 26654 | 25850 | 16552 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 14 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.7 Netherlands (NL)

Netherlands is the most critical member state in the EU15, however Netherlands has the second biggest exporter after Germany with (273,104 Mio Euro) while it has seventh rank from importer countries (165,335 Mio Euro), which is meaning that this country's exports is higher than its imports to the EU15. With this surplus trade balance to the EU15, causing a big odd impact that increases EU15 gap with optimality from 8 points without Netherlands to the 18 points far from optimality. Furthermore, entrance of Netherlands removes six member states from the Pareto-Optimality, such as; France, UK, Austria, Sweden, Ireland, and Denmark. As a result, entrance of Netherlands is increasing the gap with horizontal line of Pareto-Optimality, as we can see from the differences between the red areas of below figure.

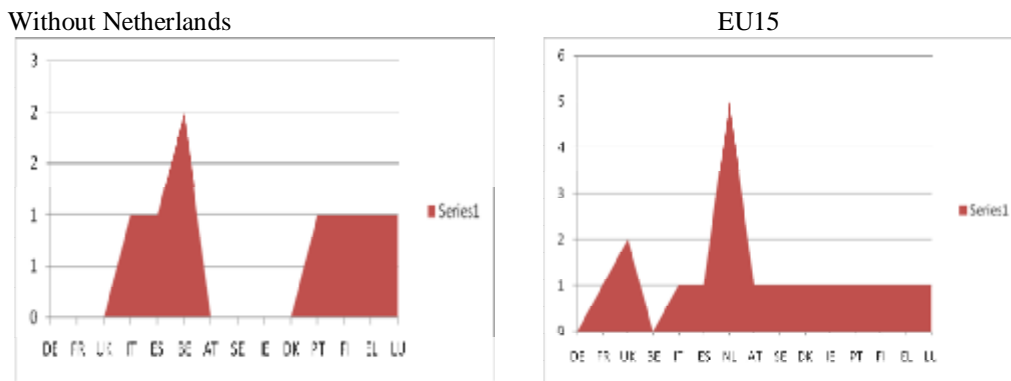


Figure 4.10: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Netherlands in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.11, 4.4

Let's consider the gaps in both figures above, without Netherlands the gap is reducing significantly, where the higher degree with horizontal line is only two points, and most of the members obtaining the Pareto-Optimality. These significant negative impacts of Netherlands' trade links with EU15, comes possibly from local market competitiveness for the imports come from intra-EU15 members. If you consider the extra-EU15 imports to the Netherlands in the table (4-4) you will find that its imports from the rest of the world twice than its exports to the outside of the EU15. This refers that Netherlands compensate needs of its markets by importing from the outside EU integration market, and it's destroying the structure of the matrices trade in the EU integration. The negative impacts of the Netherlands is effecting both of EU15

optimality and Netherlands also. But if we consider the table (4-10), which is show the structure of the EU14 trade, we will find that EU14 without Netherlands is reducing the size of most of the member's imports, and changing the rank of most of the members.

4.3.8 Austria (AT)

Entrance of Austria has no big effect as other member states have in the EU15 structure of the trade. Austria is moving EU15 far from optimality only by two more points, and makes Sweden not optimal by one point. That is maybe the only impact Austria has indirectly with the Sweden. Austria is exporting (61,583 Mio Euro) to the EU15 market relatively small size in comparison with other members mentioned above. While importing slightly more (76,517 Mio Euro), that's possibly the reason of small impact of Austria on the EU15 optimality.

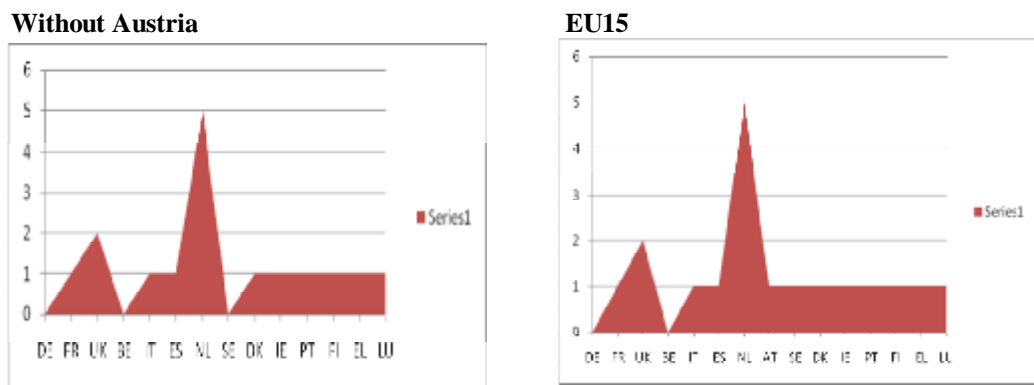


Figure 4.11: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Austria in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.12, 4.4

Table 4.11: Exports and Imports EU14 without Netherland year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|----------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|----------|
| R! | | DE | FR | UK | IT | ES | BE | AT | SE | IE | DK | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 46,689 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 5,834 | 14,336 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 413176 |
| 2 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 28,621 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,710 | 2,910 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 222086 |
| 3 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 19,180 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 25,238 | 5,636 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 185071 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 0 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,372 | 2,311 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 178753 |
| 5 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 0 | 23,631 | 9,415 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 1,687 | 2,574 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 161984 |
| 6 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 0 | 4,979 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,047 | 1,362 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 107014 |
| 7 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,726 | 0 | 1,108 | 359 | 789 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 59614 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,322 | 1,102 | 0 | 664 | 8,068 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 56500 |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 12,496 | 420 | 1,088 | 0 | 595 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 50137 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 1,148 | 576 | 10,407 | 997 | 0 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 44177 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 1,408 | 468 | 6,432 | 229 | 1,305 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 26854 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,074 | 177 | 381 | 171 | 235 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 23821 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 957 | 1,599 | 438 | 485 | 59 | 311 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 14485 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 666 | 214 | 134 | 160 | 68 | 127 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7023 |
| | Σ | 300814 | 275070 | 197236 | 164590 | 156678 | 133871 | 71337 | 60828 | 41435 | 40559 | 39096 | 28759 | 25080 | 15342 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 8 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 4.12: Exports and Imports EU14 without Austria year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 419949 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 267924 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 234276 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 210757 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 206927 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 161788 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 111241 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 60927 |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 53112 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 47594 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 29539 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 24899 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 14854 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7247 |
| | Σ | 362088 | 302619 | 226111 | 183669 | 173676 | 166984 | 163366 | 66443 | 44469 | 44412 | 41381 | 32128 | 27150 | 16538 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 16 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.9 Sweden (SE)

Sweden has similar effect as Austria, as they have relatively similar size of trade with EU15 (see table 4-4), with small effect on the EU15 only removing EU15 from optimality far by two more points, but at the same time has a big effect on the Finland as a border member and making it better off in the position in comparing with Greece, which will be better off as well as with one point closer from the optimality. As we can see from the figure below the red area is not changing with removing Sweden from the EU15.

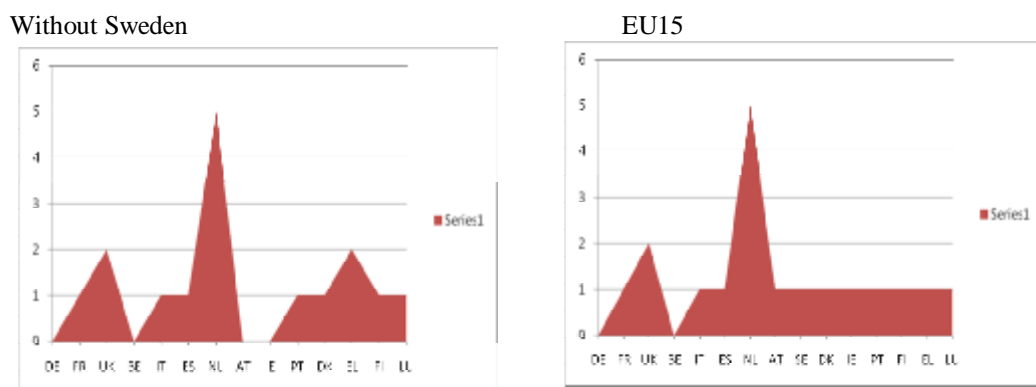


Figure 4.12: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Sweden in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.13, 4.4

From the figures above we can realize that, Sweden has indirect impacts on the Greece through its impacts on position of Finland in the imports ranks getting more far, which indicate that most of the Finlands imports come from Sweden as the second biggest importer for Finland after Germany.

Table 4.13: Exports and Imports EU14 without Sweden year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | IE | PT | DK | EL | FI | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 14,336 | 6,669 | 9,216 | 4,361 | 450673 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 4,699 | 2,678 | 3,939 | 1,390 | 266381 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 2,910 | 3,294 | 1,910 | 1,825 | 232936 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 2,311 | 1,868 | 1,877 | 5,489 | 209472 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 5,636 | 2,152 | 2,668 | 2,385 | 201813 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 2,574 | 6,507 | 1,588 | 557 | 166289 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 1,362 | 1,908 | 731 | 180 | 111010 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 359 | 446 | 789 | 608 | 570 | 194 | 60475 |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 0 | 422 | 595 | 369 | 454 | 153 | 52444 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 997 | 565 | 0 | 582 | 2,215 | 42 | 37763 |
| 11 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 171 | 0 | 235 | 123 | 232 | 35 | 24695 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 229 | 200 | 1,305 | 319 | 0 | 41 | 23575 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 59 | 596 | 311 | 78 | 175 | 0 | 14807 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 68 | 94 | 127 | 0 | 98 | 4 | 7221 |
| | Σ | 383384 | 300951 | 221921 | 180073 | 179554 | 166419 | 159806 | 75415 | 44107 | 41250 | 37190 | 27155 | 25673 | 16656 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 16 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.10 Denmark (DM)

Denmark is not a big exporter to the EU15 with only (48,170 Mio Euro), also has relatively smaller imports (45,258 Mio Euro) from the EU15. That's why it is in the 10th from the importer ranks of the EU15 integration.

On the other hand, the impacts of the Denmark is not small on the Pareto-Optimality of the EU15, that is, when we remove Denmark from the structure of the EU15 trade, the red gap with the horizontal line in general will be closer to the optimality by four points, and three member states will be on the optimal position such as; Austria, Sweden, and Ireland. That is clearer from the figure (4-13).

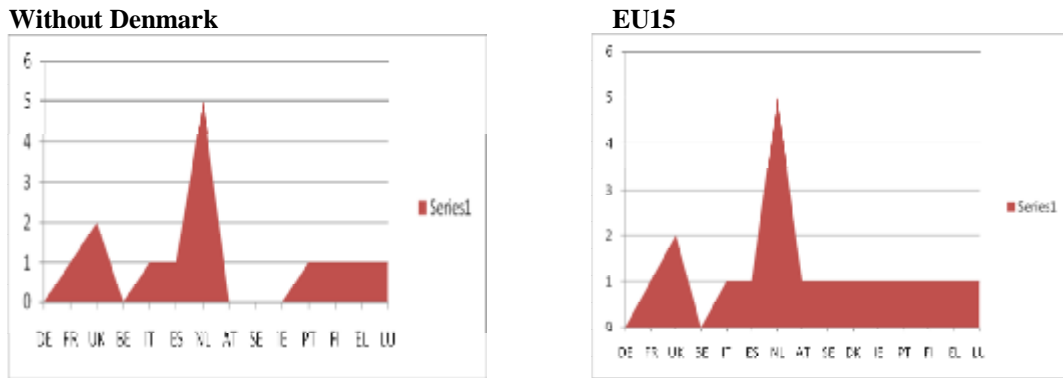


Figure 4.13: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Denmark in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.14, 4.4

Table 4.14: Exports and Imports EU14 without Denmark year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 455104 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 268405 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 235055 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 211423 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 203753 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 167210 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 111286 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 60794 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 53961 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 52937 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 28702 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 24841 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 14981 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7254 |
| | Σ | 382065 | 303102 | 223807 | 184247 | 180913 | 167760 | 161342 | 75941 | 57144 | 43774 | 41262 | 30483 | 27176 | 16690 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 14 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

4.3.11 Ireland (IE)

Ireland has a very small effect on the EU15; even in 2006 its exports to the EU15 was (53,532 Mio Euro) and Import from the EU15 was equal to (44,771 Mio Euro), but in fact it has no effect on the optimality of the EU15, only small change like moving Denmark from the Pareto-Optimality position with its entrance, and making Italy far from optimality by one more point. While in the general EU15 without Ireland will not change anything from its Pareto-Optimality as it stay at the same gap with 18 points.

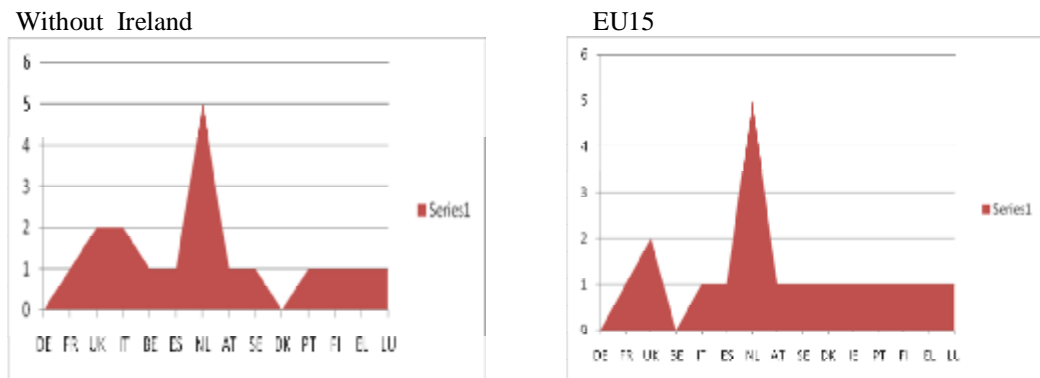


Figure 4.14: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without Ireland in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.15, 4.4

Table 4.15: Exports and Imports EU14 without Ireland year 2006 in Mio Euro

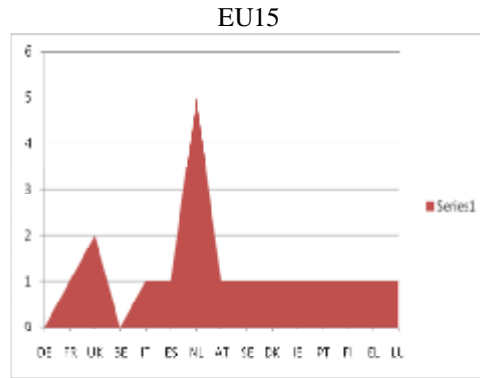
| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 46,689 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 463606 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 51,524 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 269768 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 35,095 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 235255 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | 0 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 211362 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 13,869 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 184151 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 0 | 9,415 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 168097 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 4,979 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 111601 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 61365 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 61224 |
| 10 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 47173 |
| 11 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 29778 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 24905 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 1,599 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 596 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 15233 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 214 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7313 |
| | Σ | 388097 | 301668 | 214758 | 179856 | 172899 | 166773 | 161940 | 76097 | 66463 | 44663 | 41405 | 32244 | 27389 | 16579 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

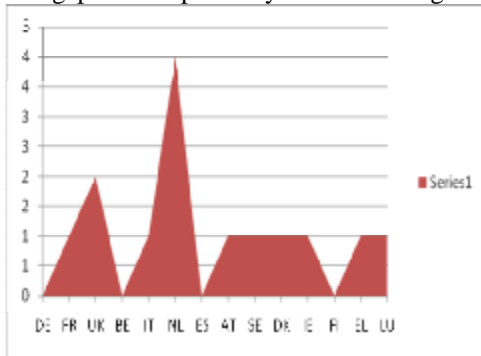
4.3.12 Last Four Members (FI) (PT) (EL) (LU)

The last four Members have nearly similar impacts on the EU15. Portugal and Finland have the shape of the gap is very similar only replace each other. Maybe the other deference the study found is that without Portugal Spain will be in the position of Pareto-Optimality, and then the EU15 will be closer from the optimality by 14 points instead of 18 points. While the case with other two members Luxembourg and Greece is completely similar, only replacing each other from the EU15. And the four members are far from the optimality by one point for each of them.

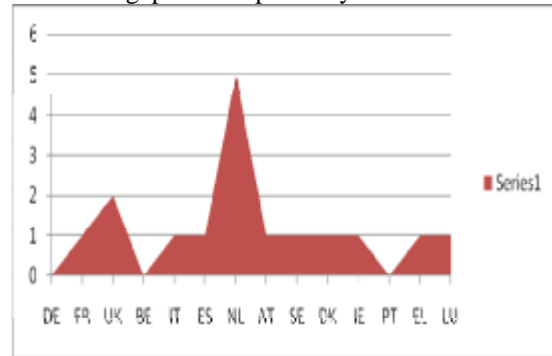
For analyzing the case with Luxembourg is not hard to understand why it is in the end of the EU15, because they are small country has very small trade balance. But Greece is the bigger country in comparison with Luxembourg and should have better position the EU15. The only reason for analyzing the position of Greece is; that Greece has very big trade relationship with outside of EU15 bigger than intra trade as we can see this from the table (4-4). That's why all four members have very small effect on the optimality of EU15. As it can be realize from the figures and tables below.



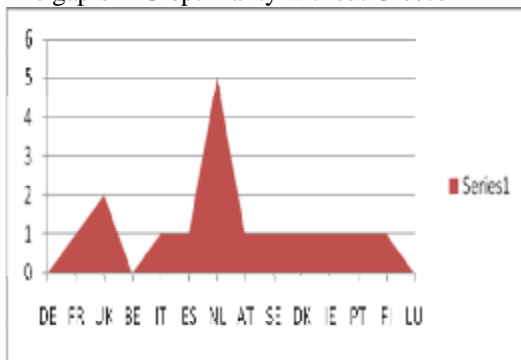
The gap of EU optimality without Portugal



The gap of EU optimality without Finland



The gap of EU optimality without Greece



The gap of EU optimality without Luxembourg

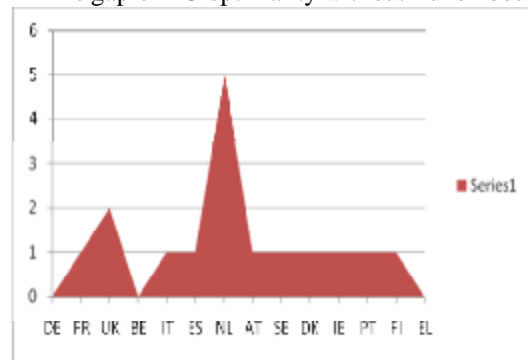


Figure 4.15: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and without each of PT, FI, EL, and LU

Source : The figures come from the tables in Apendex (B), Talble 1, 2, 3, 4 and 4.4

4.4 Over All Analyses

The Model has used here shows that EU-15 was not obtaining the optimality over the last decade, as it's shown from the table (4-16), that most of the member states were not optimizing during (2000-2006), the only exception was Germany which has kept the

Pareto-Optimal positions over the time, and leading EU- trade in first rank as exporter and also as the biggest importer, this indicates that Germany is integrated optimally and exporting to the markets of the EU15 more than its extra -exports to the rest of the world and also importing from the other partners more than its imports from the outside of the EU15. This result is indicating that Germany is important for the EU integration as the producer power and also as a big market for other members to export to it.

While Netherlands with its big gaps of the Pareto-Optimality over the years, even it has the second rank of the exporter to the EU15 markets. These gaps indicate that NL was not integrated as well as other partners did in the EU15. Netherlands as an economy in the EU15 has not balances its direct relationships with other members in the union, in proportion to its size. That's why can not obtain a higher or better off position in the integration (Second Axiom). Netherlands was exporting to the EU15 markets more than importing from them, on the other hand, Netherlands were importing from outside EU15 twice than its imports from the EU15.

France and Belgium, show that they are integrated well even they couldn't get better ranks, but their trade with EU15 more than with extra-EU15, and consuming of locally produced is low, as we can see in the table (4-16), France was in the optimal rank at the beginning of the decade, only in the 2006 not optimizing by one point, possibly this not optimization comes indirectly from negative effect of Netherlands in this year. The case is similar with Belgium but it was not optimizing in year 2000 only, might be the reason behind this was unbalanced trade of Italy in this year.

The other members, such as; UK, Italy, Spain, Austria, Sweden, and Denmark, they kept the normal positions and the indicators of Pareto-Optimality are normal relatively. UK and Sweden suffering from market competitive because they are out of Euro area, their exports facing hard competitive from this area, while their markets are integrated well and open for all other members' exports. The tables (4-2,3,4) shows respectively that UK and Sweden had deficit trade balance with EU every years due to this market competitiveness. Spain has gotten optimal ranks until 2006 and they have normal position in the EU15,

The rest five members in the end of the list they have exactly the same situations with respect of the ranks, they were not showing any improvements during (2000-2006), and exceptionally Portugal is closing year by year from the Pareto-Optimality relatively every year. Greece was not integrated into EU15 integration as it should be, and it was importing from the other countries outside EU15 more than its imports from the EU15,

that effects its position stay at the end of the list, also its importance or dependency is low for the EU15. See the figure (4-16) for more details.

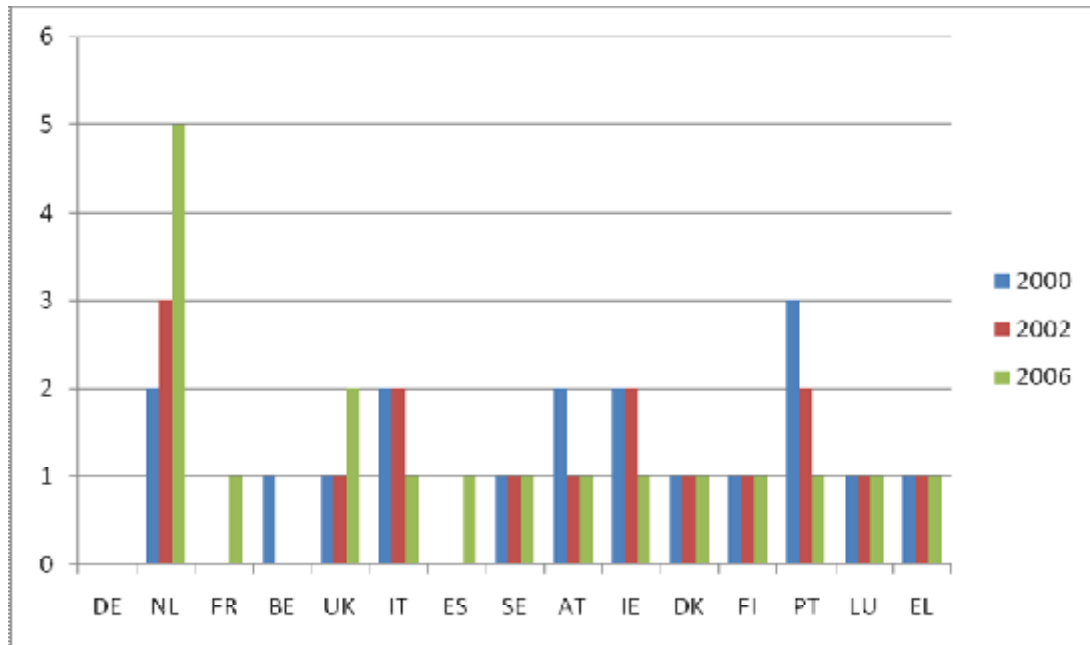


Figure 4.16: The Gaps of the Pareto- Optimality of EU15 in (2000-2006)

Source : The figure comes from the tables 4.20

Table 4.16: Overview of the Model EU15 (2000-2006)

| Members | trade EU15 in 2006 in million Euro | | | | Rank in EU15 | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|------------------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------|----|----------|------|----|----------|------|----|----------|
| | | | | | 2000 | | | 2002 | | | 2006 | | |
| | Export Intra-EU15 | Export Extra-EU15 | Import Intra- EU15 | Import Extra- EU15 | R1 | R2 | R1-R2 | R1 | R2 | R1-R2 | R1 | R2 | R1-R2 |
| DE | 469,440 | 355,049 | 394,838 | 355,151 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| NL | 273,104 | 93,197 | 165,335 | 177,826 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 2 | 7 | 5 |
| FR | 237,965 | 143,096 | 306,715 | 151,384 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| BE | 213,734 | 150,804 | 185,395 | 87,142 | 5 | 6 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 0 | 4 | 4 | 0 |
| UK | 209,389 | 143,614 | 230,253 | 218,367 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 2 |
| IT | 169,784 | 138,673 | 183,472 | 173,360 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 5 | 1 |
| ES | 112,648 | 51,824 | 170,014 | 108,907 | 7 | 7 | 0 | 7 | 7 | 0 | 7 | 6 | 1 |
| SE | 62,029 | 53,305 | 67,551 | 38,014 | 8 | 9 | 1 | 10 | 9 | 1 | 8 | 9 | 1 |
| AT | 61,583 | 49,941 | 76,517 | 35,897 | 10 | 8 | 2 | 9 | 8 | 1 | 9 | 8 | 1 |
| IE | 53,532 | 51,604 | 44,771 | 19,526 | 9 | 11 | 2 | 8 | 10 | 2 | 10 | 11 | 1 |
| DK | 48,170 | 23,056 | 45,258 | 23,210 | 11 | 12 | 1 | 11 | 12 | 1 | 11 | 10 | 1 |
| FI | 30,007 | 27,833 | 32,698 | 23,392 | 12 | 13 | 1 | 12 | 13 | 1 | 12 | 13 | 1 |
| PT | 25,076 | 11,983 | 41,827 | 14,268 | 13 | 10 | 3 | 13 | 11 | 2 | 13 | 12 | 1 |
| LU | 15,292 | 6,858 | 16,732 | 6,599 | 14 | 15 | 1 | 14 | 15 | 1 | 14 | 15 | 1 |
| EL | 7,381 | 18,622 | 27,758 | 24,322 | 15 | 14 | 1 | 15 | 14 | 1 | 15 | 14 | 1 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

**Table 4.17: Exports, Imports, GDP and Consuming Locally Produced in EU25.
2006 Billion Euros**

| Countries | Total Exports | Total Imports | GDP | Consuming of locally produce |
|----------------|---------------|---------------|--------|------------------------------|
| EU-27 | 1,159 | 1,352 | 11,641 | |
| Euro area | 1,384 | 1,392 | 8,499 | 5,723 |
| Belgium | 292.2 | 280.3 | 317 | -256 |
| Czech Republic | 75.6 | 74.2 | 113 | -36 |
| Denmark | 73.7 | 68.1 | 220 | 78 |
| Germany | 882.5 | 722.1 | 2,322 | 717 |
| Estonia | 7.7 | 10.7 | 13 | -5 |
| Ireland | 86.6 | 58.2 | 175 | 30 |
| Greece | 16.5 | 50.7 | 214 | 147 |
| Spain | 170.2 | 261.8 | 982 | 550 |
| France | 394.9 | 431.6 | 1,807 | 981 |
| Italy | 332.0 | 352.5 | 1,480 | 796 |
| Cyprus | 1.1 | 5.5 | 15 | 8 |
| Latvia | 4.9 | 9.2 | 16 | 2 |
| Lithuania | 11.3 | 15.4 | 24 | -3 |
| Luxembourg | 18.2 | 21.2 | 34 | -6 |
| Hungary | 59.9 | 62.3 | 90 | -32 |
| Malta | 2.1 | 3.2 | 5 | 0 |
| Netherlands | 369.3 | 332.0 | 540 | -161 |
| Austria | 108.9 | 109.3 | 257 | 39 |
| Poland | 88.2 | 101.1 | 272 | 83 |
| Portugal | 34.5 | 53.1 | 155 | 68 |
| Slovenia | 18.5 | 19.2 | 30 | -7 |
| Slovakia | 33.3 | 35.7 | 45 | -24 |
| Finland | 61.5 | 55.3 | 167 | 50 |
| Sweden | 117.7 | 101.6 | 313 | 94 |
| United Kingdom | 357.3 | 479.0 | 1,913 | 1,076 |

Source: Eurostat, Economic indicators EU27, 2009

5 Entrance of New Member States

This chapter of the application part is concentrate also on the application of the model of the optimality on the new member states entry. Through some sections illustrate the two type of members one have impacts on the EU optimality, while the second group are without impacts. And in the final section is evaluating the impacts of all ten new members together.

5.1 EU-10 Basic Indicators

The accession of ten new countries on 1 May 2004 constitutes a crucial stage in the construction of the European Union. This enlargement is the biggest ever in absolute terms -adding 74 million inhabitants to the population of the Union, which now totals 455 million-and involves countries whose demographic regime differs markedly from that of the fifteen existing member countries. In eight of the ten new member countries-those of central and eastern Europe-population growth is negative or very low, and their fundamental demographic characteristics are reminder that these countries belong to a region of the continent which was long regarded as "different". In some respects this is a novel situation. Hitherto, the countries that joined the European Economic Community (EEC) and the European Union (EU) had, even before their accession, reduced the difference relative to the existing member countries. The immediate effect of this enlargement of the Union will be to rejuvenate the community population but also to slow down its growth⁷¹.

71 Alain Monnier and Godfrey I. Rogers. (2004) "The European Union at the Time of Enlargement," (Population English Edition, 2002-), Vol. 59, No. 2, pp. 315-336

Table 5.1: Basic Indicator for the New Member-States, 2005

| Countries | population M | GDP, € Billion | GDP growth, Percent | Inflation, Percent | GDP per head, Percent of EU Average at PPP |
|-----------|--------------|-------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|--|
| Poland | 38.1 | 240.5 | 3.2 | 2.2 | 46.2 |
| Czech R | 10.2 | 98.4 | 4.9 | 1.9 | 65.6 |
| Hungary | 10.0 | 87.8 | 4.2 | 3.6 | 59.2 |
| Slovakia | 5.4 | 37.3 | 5.5 | 2.7 | 56.9 |
| Lithuania | 3.4 | 20.0 | 6.7 | 2.7 | 51.5 |
| Latvia | 2.3 | 12.8 | 9.8 | 6.7 | 46.3 |
| Slovenia | 2.0 | 27.4 | 3.9 | 2.5 | 82.8 |
| Estonia | 1.3 | 10.3 | 9.1 | 4.1 | 58.5 |
| Cyprus | 0.8 | 13.4 | 3.7 | 2.6 | 77.2 |
| Malta | 0.4 | 4.5 | 1.0 | 3.0 | 67.8 |
| EU 25 | 459.0 | 10,793.8 | 1.5 | 2.1 | 100.0 |

Source: Barysch, K "Enlargement two years on: Economic Success or Political Failure?"

5.2 Entrance of New Member States

For analyzing the influence size made by 10- new member states on the EU optimality, as it was expecting at the beginning, the effects are very small or some of the member has no impacts at all on trade structure of the EU15 member states, the reason is; they have relatively small trade size with the EU15 or even with EU25. Although some of the members have better influence on the EU trade optimality, and they made relatively changes on the EU25 optimality. Thereby, the thesis can divide 10- new member states into two main groups, according to their size of effects they made with their entrance to the EU integration:

5.2.1 Members Have Relatively Impacts

There are five of the new member states have relatively effects on the EU15 trade optimality. They are; Czech Republic, Poland, Hungary, Slovakia, and Slovenia. Of course they have deferent level of impacts and in the deferent directions, but as we found that all five countries have made deferent changes in the shape of the Pareto-optimality gap.

Czech Republic is one of the new member has a significant effect on the EU optimality gap. The shape of the gap has changed definitely, as we can see from the difference which appears between gap with Czech entrance and EU15 the figures of (5-1). The

reason of the big change is due to the big size of Czech trade with EU15. In 2006 Czech Republic has exported to the EU15 (49,618 Mio Euro), that is bigger than the export values of the five old members, such as Ireland, Portugal, Finland, Greece, and Luxembourg. Czech has the position of 11th out of 16. At the same time has imports from the EU15 (45,392 Mio Euro), also at the same position of eleventh. In other words Czech Republic is in the position of Pareto-optimal, without to change the optimality of the EU15 as a general at the 18 points.

The entrance of Czech Republic in 2004 has also effected the position of some of the old members, due to its significant trade relation, such as Austria and Sweden, has gotten an optimal position in the EU15.

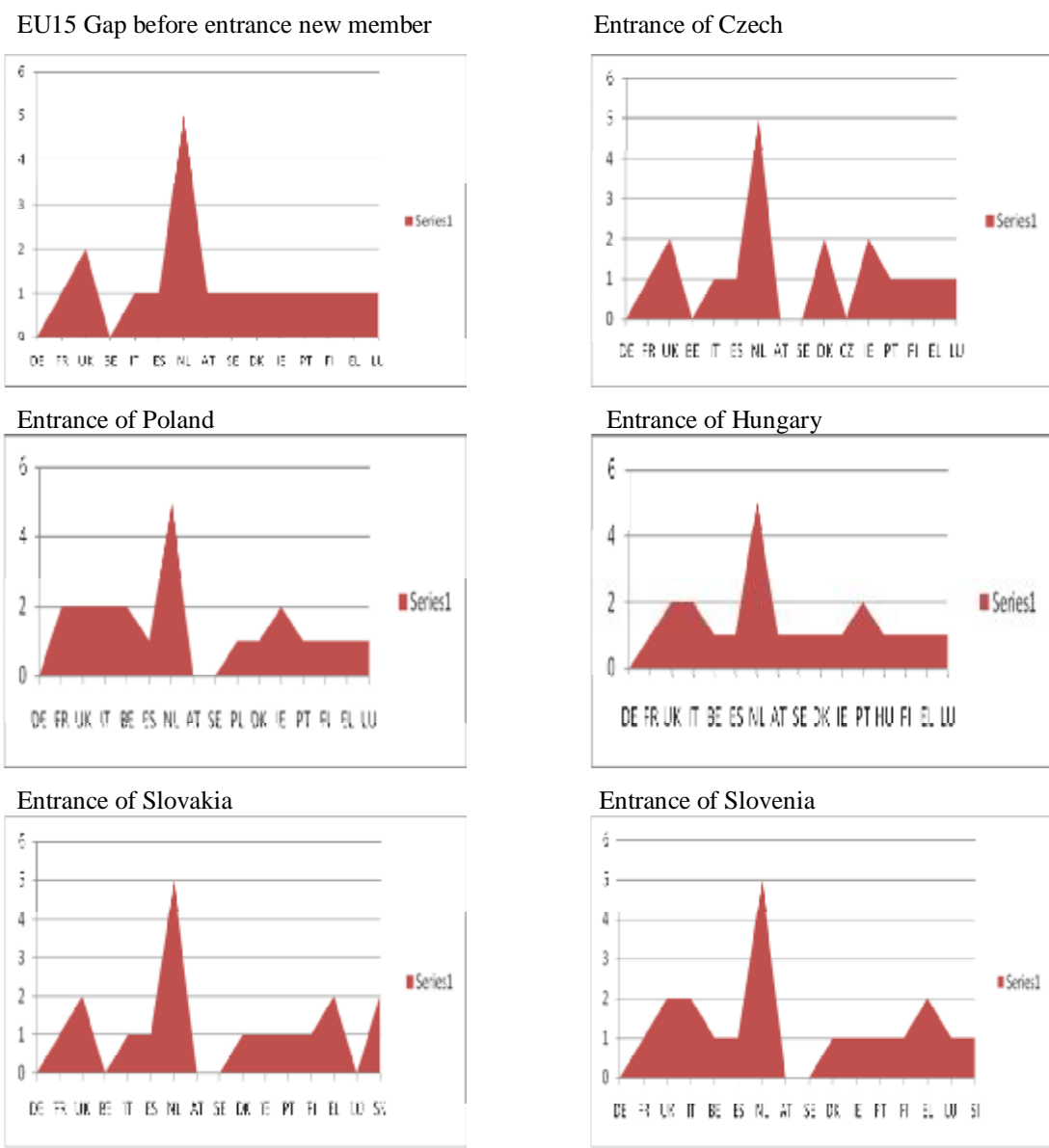


Figure 5.1 The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and with Entrance of each CZ, PL, HU, SK, and SL

Source : The figures come from the tables 4.4, 5.2, 5.3, 5.4, 5.5, 5.6

Poland is the biggest country as area and population from the new member states, and it has also a significant effect on the EU integration. With its entrance; the shape of the optimality gap has changed. We can see this effect clearly from the differences between two figures of gaps (5-1). The exports from Poland to the EU15 in 2006 was (56,164 Mio Euro) which is bigger than exports from each of Ireland, Portugal, Finland, Greece, and Luxembourg. Poland got the eleventh position in the EU15, but without achieving the Pareto-Optimality, because its imports (66,785 Mio Euro) from the EU15 in the

same year were bigger than its exports, and it was in the better position 10th from the EU15 importer.

Hungary has effects also on the EU15 integration, but of course, not at the same level of Czech and Poland. Entrance of Hungary has changed the shape of the Pareto-Optimality gap in slight deferent way. If we make a comparison between gap with entrance of Hungary and EU15 in figure (5-1) we find that there are no big change in the shape only makes Italy and Portugal be far from optimality by one more points for each, also Belgium remove from optimality by one point too. While Hungary got 13th rank as a position in the EU15 in the imports and far from optimality by one points due to differences between its exports and imports. Nearly half of the Hungarian exports go to the Germany, while half of its imports come from Belgium, that's why the changes happen in the position of Belgium and Italy. The most significant effect of the Hungry was adding to the not optimality of the EU15 by more 4 points.

The other two new members in this group, are Republic of Slovakia and Slovenia, they have very small effects on the EU15 integration. Although if we consider the two figures of gaps of each country entrance Slovakia and Slovenia respectively, and compare them with the figure of gap of EU15, we will find no big changes has happened after entrance of this two countries. Slovakia exporting to the EU15 relatively small value (19,154 Mio Euro), while importing even less than this amount (15,092 Mio Euro), that is why it takes the last position of the EU15 importers ranks. While Slovenia as a smaller member from this group is exporting (10395 Mio Euro) to the EU15, and importing relatively more (12,143Mio Euro), see table (5-1).

As a general entrance of Slovakia didn't make any change to the EU15 optimality but, the country itself far from the Pareto-Optimality by two points, while makes other two members (Austria and Sweden) in the better position of the Pareto- optimality.

Slovenia even it is smaller than Slovakia, has relatively a big effects on the EU15 optimality but in other direction of Slovakia. Which entrance of Slovenia is moving the EU15 far from Pareto-Optimality by two more points, in the same time makes two other members (Austria and Sweden) better off in the position of the Pareto-Optimality, and makes three other members (Italy, Belgium, and Greece) worse off in the position far of optimality by one more points. That's shown clearly from the Figure (5-1).

The increasing of the red gap with horizontal lines in figures (5-1), comes from indirect impacts Slovenia has on the EU15 trade structure. Slovenia's trade links with old members in the EU15 is very small to have directly these big impacts. But entrance of

Slovenia makes some of the small members in the EU15 change their position and indirectly makes all this impacts on the Pareto-Optimality. That's exactly what the Axiom three in this study was set up for, *No one can be better off without to make some other worse off*. For instance Italy has very small trade links with Slovenia, its exporting to this new member only (24 Mio Euro) and importing from Slovenia (2,289 Mio Euro), which makes Italy move one ranks better off in the importer ranks while Belgium because of small amount of imports from Slovenia (205 Mio Euro) only, get far from importer ranks to be in the 5th rank instead of 4th. This interchange between Italy and Belgium is behind all this change in the structure of EU15 Optimality.

Table 5.2: Entrance of Czech R. to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | CZ | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 4,985 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 474425 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,449 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 276553 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 719 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 238684 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 22,496 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 236230 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 2,130 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 211519 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 354 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 170138 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 83 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 112731 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 3,142 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 64725 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 1,193 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 63222 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 3,226 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 56758 |
| 11 | CZ | 24,134 | 4,146 | 3,618 | 2,173 | 3,500 | 2,034 | 2,709 | 3,870 | 1,240 | 724 | | 321 | 290 | 437 | 327 | 95 | 49618 |
| 12 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 163 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 48333 |
| 13 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 127 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 30134 |
| 14 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 323 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 25399 |
| 15 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 699 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 15991 |
| 16 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 2,303 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 9684 |
| | Σ | 418,972 | 310,861 | 233,871 | 187,568 | 186,972 | 172,048 | 168,044 | 80,387 | 68,791 | 45,982 | 45,392 | 45,092 | 42,117 | 33,135 | 28,085 | 16,827 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 5.3: Entrance of Hungary to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | HU | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 46,689 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 2,766 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 472,206 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 51,524 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,707 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 276,811 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 35,095 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 387 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 238,352 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 16,032 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 229,766 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 13,869 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 1,391 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 210,780 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | | 9,415 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 235 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 170,019 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 4,979 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 67 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 112,715 |
| 8 | SE | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 2,699 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 64,282 |
| 9 | AT | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 844 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 62,873 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 12,496 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 3,227 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 56,759 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 69 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 48,239 |
| 12 | HU | 17,517 | 2,963 | 2,649 | 3,348 | 1,162 | 2,014 | 1,825 | 2,954 | 655 | 368 | 274 | 346 | | 338 | 318 | 25 | 36,756 |
| 13 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 140 | | 319 | 41 | 30,147 |
| 14 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 413 | 232 | 123 | 35 | 25,489 |
| 15 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 1,599 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 492 | 175 | 78 | | 15,784 |
| 16 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 214 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 1,228 | 98 | | 4 | 8,609 |
| | Σ | 412,355 | 309,678 | 232,902 | 186,820 | 186,557 | 172,028 | 167,160 | 79,471 | 68,206 | 45,626 | 45,045 | 42,173 | 33,697 | 33,036 | 28,076 | 16,757 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 22 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 5.4: Entrance of Poland to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | ES | NL | AT | SE | PL | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 46,689 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 5,554 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 474994 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 51,524 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 2,491 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 275595 |
| 3 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 29,015 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 242749 |
| 4 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 35,095 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 1,506 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 239471 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 13,869 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 3,704 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 213093 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | | 9,415 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 409 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 170193 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 4,979 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 187 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 112835 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 6,981 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 68564 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 1,843 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 63872 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 12,496 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 6,859 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 60391 |
| 11 | PL | 23,957 | 5,502 | 5,040 | 5,765 | 2,440 | 2,193 | 3,393 | 1,619 | 2,831 | | 1,740 | 290 | 422 | 597 | 310 | 65 | 56164 |
| 12 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 299 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 48469 |
| 13 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 224 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 30231 |
| 14 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 1,251 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 26327 |
| 15 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 1,599 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 2,380 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 17672 |
| 16 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 214 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 4,082 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 11463 |
| | Σ | 418,795 | 312,217 | 235,293 | 189,237 | 187,835 | 172,207 | 168,728 | 78,136 | 70,382 | 66,785 | 46,998 | 45,061 | 42,249 | 33,295 | 28,068 | 16,797 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 22 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 5.5: Entrance of Slovakia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | SK | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 787 | 470227 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 1,850 | 274954 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 153 | 238118 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 7,630 | 221364 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 666 | 210055 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 45 | 169829 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 29 | 112677 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 1,107 | 62690 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 450 | 62479 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 1,548 | 55080 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 53 | 48223 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 47 | 30054 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 107 | 25183 |
| 14 | SK | 7,806 | 1,436 | 1,290 | 618 | 2,170 | 944 | 1,413 | 2,016 | 457 | 289 | 76 | 62 | 362 | 182 | 33 | | 19154 |
| 15 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 217 | 15509 |
| 16 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 403 | 7784 |
| | Σ | 402,644 | 308,151 | 231,543 | 186,013 | 185,642 | 170,958 | 166,748 | 78,533 | 68,008 | 45,547 | 44,847 | 41,889 | 33,060 | 27,940 | 16,765 | 15,092 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 5.6: Entrance of Slovenia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | SI | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 46,689 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 654 | 470094 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 51,524 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 2,009 | 275113 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 35,095 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 88 | 238053 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 3,490 | 217224 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 13,869 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 412 | 209801 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | | 9,415 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 24 | 169808 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 4,979 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 201 | 112849 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 1,297 | 62880 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 442 | 62471 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 12,496 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 2,916 | 56448 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 46 | 48216 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 28 | 30035 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 111 | 25187 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 1,599 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 140 | 15432 |
| 15 | SI | 3,538 | 1,156 | 472 | 2,289 | 205 | 331 | 243 | 1,559 | 168 | 178 | 26 | 60 | 53 | 61 | 56 | | 10395 |
| 16 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 214 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 285 | 7666 |
| | Σ | 398,376 | 307,871 | 230,725 | 185,761 | 185,600 | 170,345 | 165,578 | 78,076 | 67,719 | 45,436 | 44,797 | 41,887 | 32,751 | 27,819 | 16,788 | 12,143 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 20 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

5.2.2 Members Have No Impacts

The second group of countries does not have any effects on the EU15, and they don't make any changes in the optimality of the EU integration or even in the order of the countries. These new members are; Estonia, Malta, Lithuania, Latvia and Cyprus. Due to their economies size they have relatively small trade links (export- import) with the old members of EU15. With their entrance they have similar shape of the optimality gaps; the only thing they add is one optimal member to the end of the gap.

These five countries also has common deficit trade balance with EU15, all five members have bigger imports than exports. This gap indicates that this group of new members has relatively small industry power, their products facing kind of market competitive, which can not find significant space in the EU markets. On the other hand, their markets have small capacity to increase the imports from the EU15.

That is possibly needs a long period of time to free up from this competitive. Also these members are in luck of a significant economic skill to improve the quality of the products, with keeping costs in the low level in the markets. As we can see from the table below;

Table 5.7: Intra and Extra- Export and Import of Five New Members 2006 in Mio Euro

| Countries | Intra-Exports to the EU15 | Intra-Imports to the EU15 | Extra EU25 | |
|-----------|---------------------------|---------------------------|------------|---------|
| | | | Exports | Imports |
| Estonia | 3691 | 6,615 | 2,746 | 2,664 |
| Malta | 1000 | 2,793 | 1,025 | 1,057 |
| Lithuania | 4283 | 5,818 | 5,775 | 4,142 |
| Latvia | 2044 | 4,643 | 2,169 | 1,358 |
| Cyprus | 550 | 5,472 | 1,818 | 334 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

From the table above can also clearly see that for most of the EU member-states, trade links with the new member countries are simply too small to have a direct, measurable impact on their economies. The member's links with EU15 is smaller than the smallest member of the EU 15, although these five members have also small external trade with the rest of the world outside the EU25. The other reason might be also, the ability of their markets to change their imports coming from outside EU15 to intra-imports in the EU integration.

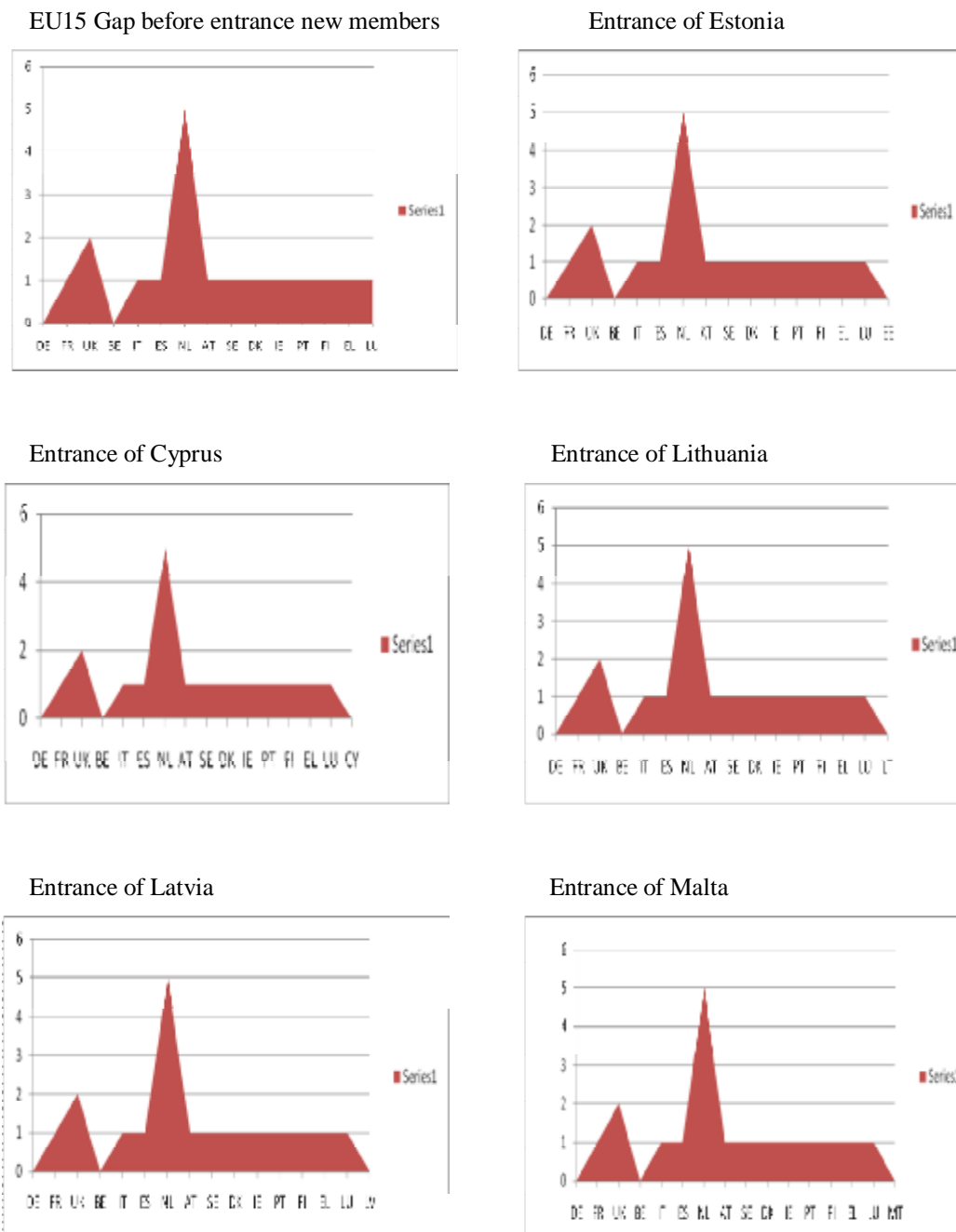


Figure 5.2: The Gaps Comparison between EU15 and with Entrance of each EE, CY, LT, LV, and MT

Source : The figures come from the tables in Appendix (C), table 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 4.4

5.3 EU25 Optimal Analyses

The study argue that, entry of ten new members are destroyed the structure of the EU integration. They made the gap for not optimality getting bigger, after their entrance

EU25 is far from Pareto-Optimality by 32 points. The changes happened due to their entrance can be shown clearly from the figure (5-3).

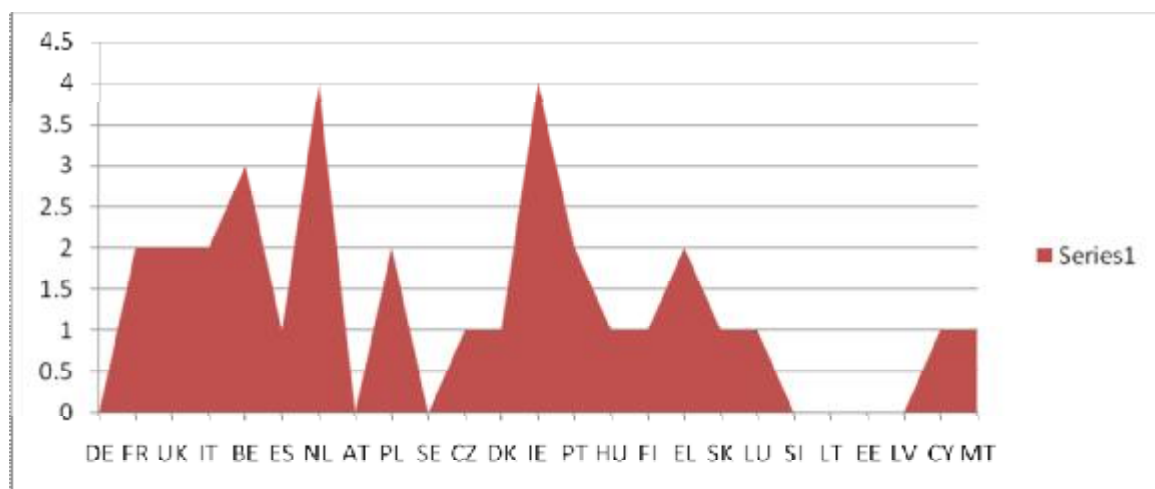


Figure 5.3: The gap of the Pareto- Optimality of the EU25 in 2006

Source : The figures come from the tables 5.13

Considering the figure above, the study found that the impacts area is concentrated on the old member states than new member. So that, most of the old members are getting far from Pareto-Optimality by some points. France and Italy are increasing their gaps by one point, and Belgium is removing from the optimality by three points. The reason behind Belgium's gap is due to a big size of exports to some of the new members such as; Poland (29015 Mio Euro), Czech, (22496 Mio Euro), Hungary (16032 Mio Euro). While its imports from these countries are relatively small, that makes Belgium move to the second ranks from the exporter while it is in the fifth rank from the importer.

Some of the new members are obtaining relatively a remarkable position in the EU25, such as; Poland and Czech, 9th and 11th, respectively. This position refers that these two new members have an important impacts on the EU25, and their entrance were reasonable for EU15. The relatively powerful industry sectors and big capacity of their market ensure this remarkable position for these members and also for Hungary, and Slovakia, respectively.

While most of the other new members falls in the end of the ranks, they ensure that their economies small enough to do not obtain any remarkable position, and their importance very small, they are not able to make any change in the structure of the EU integration trade.

Also some of the small old members are losing their position after of entry new members. Greece and Luxembourg are now in the rank of 17th and 19th, respectively, because of small trade links they already have with EU25. The importance of these two members reduces after some of the new member's entry.

Thereby the study can select some of the loser and winners from the new members' entry. In addition of Greece and Luxembourg, also Portugal and Finland, from the old member states in EU15, affected negatively by this new enlargement, and they lose some of their position for the new member states. While members like Belgium, Germany, Ireland, and Austria they were from the biggest beneficial members from this enlargement, because of opening some of the big markets in front of their products, without facing any significant market competitiveness. .

From the new members only three members (Poland, Czech and Hungary) are benefit from the EU enlargement, while most of the other new members are only benefit from the subsidies comes from the EU cohesion programs, but from the trade links they are not having any significant impacts, not in their markets aspects or in their production aspects.

The rest of the old members have relatively small impacts with EU enlargement. They are not losing much economically, while they might be politically beneficial from these new members entrance.

Table 5.8: Entrance of Ten New Members to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | IT | BE | ES | NL | AT | PL | SE | CZ | DK | IE | PT | HU | FI | EL | SK | LU | SI | LT | EE | LV | CY | MT | Σ | |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 59,208 | 46,689 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 5,554 | 18,767 | 4,985 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 2,766 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 787 | 4,361 | 654 | 2,052 | 537 | 1,356 | 291 | 155 | 488577 | |
| 2 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 15,101 | | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 29,015 | 4,262 | 22,496 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 16,032 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 7,630 | 5,489 | 3,490 | 346 | 1,321 | 165 | 734 | 341 | 295304 | |
| 3 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 18,882 | 51,524 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 2,491 | 6,723 | 3,449 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,707 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,850 | 1,390 | 2,009 | 496 | 101 | 339 | 53 | 215 | 287814 | |
| 4 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 35,095 | 28,621 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 1,506 | 5,029 | 719 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 387 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 153 | 1,825 | 88 | 429 | 248 | 228 | 134 | 34 | 241891 | |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 13,869 | 19,180 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 3,704 | 7,576 | 2,130 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 1,391 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 666 | 2,385 | 412 | 348 | 207 | 853 | 175 | 77 | 219352 | |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | | 9,415 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 409 | 3,495 | 354 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 235 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 45 | 557 | 24 | 557 | 25 | 315 | 29 | 14 | 171791 | |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 14,528 | 4,979 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 187 | 1,638 | 83 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 67 | 731 | 1,908 | 29 | 180 | 201 | 179 | 8 | 84 | 889 | 24 | 114399 | |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 9,796 | 1,726 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 6,981 | 1,108 | 3,142 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 844 | 570 | 608 | 1,107 | 194 | 1,297 | 149 | 311 | 161 | 395 | 578 | 76548 | |
| 9 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 3,616 | 12,496 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 6,859 | 1,088 | 3,226 | 595 | | 422 | 3,227 | 454 | 369 | 1,548 | 153 | 2,916 | 18 | 325 | 5 | 734 | 744 | 73134 | |
| 10 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 3,918 | 5,322 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 1,843 | | 1,193 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 2,699 | 7,025 | 603 | 450 | 76 | 442 | 425 | 114 | 366 | 194 | 91 | 69846 | |
| 11 | PL | 23,957 | 5,502 | 5,040 | 5,765 | 2,440 | 2,193 | 3,393 | 1,619 | | 2,831 | 4,888 | 1,740 | 290 | 422 | 2,682 | 597 | 310 | 1,845 | 65 | 286 | 1,310 | 452 | 632 | 37 | 12 | 68308 | |
| 12 | CZ | 24,134 | 4,146 | 3,618 | 3,500 | 2,173 | 2,034 | 2,709 | 3,870 | 4,301 | 1,240 | | 724 | 321 | 290 | 2,267 | 437 | 327 | 6,379 | 95 | 386 | 254 | 116 | 168 | 27 | 11 | 63527 | |
| 13 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 2,559 | 1,148 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 299 | 10,407 | 163 | | 997 | 565 | 69 | 2,215 | 582 | 53 | 42 | 46 | 403 | 11 | 253 | 191 | 13 | 49671 | |
| 14 | HU | 17,517 | 2,963 | 2,649 | 3,348 | 1,162 | 2,014 | 1,825 | 2,954 | 2,420 | 655 | 2,033 | 368 | 274 | 346 | | 338 | 318 | 2,320 | 25 | 621 | 160 | 94 | 85 | 47 | 5 | 44541 | |
| 15 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,946 | 1,408 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 224 | 6,432 | 127 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 140 | | 319 | 47 | 41 | 28 | 370 | 10 | 469 | 19 | 8 | 31449 | |
| 16 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,353 | 1,074 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 1,251 | 381 | 323 | 235 | 171 | | 413 | 232 | 123 | 107 | 35 | 111 | 10 | 1,791 | 26 | 51 | 14 | 29173 | |
| 17 | SK | 7,806 | 1,436 | 1,290 | 2,170 | 618 | 944 | 1,413 | 2,016 | 2,075 | 457 | 4,579 | 289 | 76 | 62 | 2,035 | 362 | 182 | | 33 | 289 | 89 | 30 | 69 | 32 | 1 | 28353 | |
| 18 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,741 | 1,599 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 2,380 | 485 | 699 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 492 | 175 | 78 | 217 | | 140 | 19 | 923 | 11 | 55 | 19 | 20247 | |
| 19 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 1,860 | 214 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 4,082 | 160 | 2,303 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 1,228 | 98 | | 403 | 4 | 285 | 17 | 683 | 12 | 1,528 | 466 | 18388 | |
| 20 | SI | 3,538 | 1,156 | 472 | 2,289 | 205 | 331 | 243 | 1,559 | 570 | 168 | 439 | 178 | 26 | 60 | 525 | 53 | 61 | 305 | 56 | | 44 | 17 | 19 | 4 | 3 | 12321 | |
| 21 | LT | 969 | 471 | 496 | 238 | 140 | 214 | 546 | 31 | 684 | 507 | 91 | 473 | 43 | 36 | 44 | 97 | 17 | 17 | 5 | 5 | | 729 | 1,246 | 19 | 2 | 7120 | |
| 22 | EE | 390 | 100 | 198 | 58 | 80 | 47 | 176 | 37 | 92 | 945 | 29 | 199 | 30 | 6 | 139 | 1,411 | 14 | 9 | 0 | 2 | 371 | | 701 | 3 | 1 | 5038 | |
| 23 | LV | 477 | 82 | 369 | 97 | 67 | 55 | 111 | 21 | 114 | 306 | 31 | 237 | 69 | 9 | 20 | 138 | 5 | 12 | 1 | 3 | 694 | 602 | | 14 | 9 | 3543 | |
| 24 | MT | 266 | 323 | 201 | 74 | 22 | 15 | 19 | 8 | 8 | 7 | 17 | 10 | 2 | 6 | 22 | 44 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | | 1051 |
| 25 | CY | 52 | 84 | 160 | 37 | 15 | 7 | 16 | 5 | 1 | 7 | 5 | 3 | 12 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 149 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 4 | | 571 |
| | Σ | 473,944 | 322,978 | 244,746 | 201,048 | 192,317 | 177,868 | 175,786 | 88,637 | 77,050 | 74,674 | 57,504 | 49,479 | 45,914 | 43,065 | 41,433 | 36,177 | 29,144 | 25,984 | 17,012 | 13,736 | 8,742 | 8,656 | 7,564 | 5,658 | 2,841 | | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | | 32 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

6 Conclusion

The EU has achieved a remarkable degree of integration relatively among its member states in the post war period. It has extended its membership to include the largest economies in Europe and it has become one of the most important economic integration in the world. After the EU is expanded to include some of the countries of Central and Eastern Europe, it possibly plays a major part in global economic arrangements, and it may increase its role in economic and political frameworks. Nevertheless, the EU is likely to encounter considerable difficulties in last eastward enlargement, which effects it's economic and trade structure. That was the main aim of the thesis to analyze and evaluate these difficulties faced after the last enlargement.

Thereby the thesis can point out some important results have obtained from doing the study :

- Ø One of the crucial results of the study is finding and using a new approach and concept for evaluating structures of any regional integration over the world. Also defining new phenomena and concept for optimal matrix using the Pareto-Optimality concept, which it means in this thesis; that the optimal matrix of the integration is the case in which can not make any member of the integration better off without making other members worse off. (This is similar in definition to the Pareto-Optimality).
- Ø The other important point has founded in the thesis is a new indicator for dependency country. Some of the member stats in the integration getting a privilege ranks as the first or the second, some other members getting very far rank, which indicates to the level of dependency of the member state. The members with the first or the second ranks are considering as leaders of the integration, such as the case with Germany and Netherlands in the European integration, they are considering as the biggest power for producing and exporting to the internal EU markets. On the other hand, some other countries such as Greece, Luxembourg, and Portugal are in the end of the list of exporter ranks. As they have very small participation of exporting to the intra-EU markets. This is indicate that members with good ranks are more important dependable for the integration member states than other members with low ranks of the dependency.

- Ø The reason behind establishing and enlarging European Union at the beginning was with political aspects, but later on most of the ecumenists are trying to find significant economical reason for establishing and enlarging it, also are trying to find some economic benefits for this enlargement process. This research found that European integration enlargements are still working on the political aspects more than economic benefits, most of the new members are adding nothing to the EU economically, in other words, they are small economically to have any impacts on the European economic aspects, these new members are; Estonia, Malta, Lithuania, Latvia and Cyprus . While there is some other candidate countries may have more impacts on the EU integration economically, but possibly because of some political reason they should still waiting on the list of the candidate countries.
- Ø The thesis found that EU-15 was not achieving optimal structure even before entering of new member states. Most of the member states were having slight deference between the level of their exports and imports. The only country has keeping good position with optimal ranks was Germany; it was leading the EU-15 before entrance of new members and also after their joining. Netherlands is the second member from the exporting ranks, but it has a big gap of not optimality , because of it's level of imports lower than its exports and was rapidly growing through the years covered by the study (2000- 2006). Netherlands is one of the odd members in the EU integration because of this big gap of not optimization, the reason behind this was the big amount of Netherlands imports from the extra- EU, this is refers that Netherlands is not integrated into the EU integration as an optimal level. The other members such as; France and United Kingdom, were taking third and fourth ranks from the exporter and second and third respectively from the importer ranks. They were considering in a good position even not obtaining the optimality in the last decade. The position can be understandable for UK because of market competitive in the Euro area, since UK is keeping still out of this area. Most of the other members keeping in between ranks without obtaining the optimality most of the time, only two members (Greece and Luxembourg) they were in the end of the list without achieving optimality over the last decade, the case is clear for a small economy like Luxembourg, but for the Greece is odd, as it is a

big economy relatively, but because it has a big imports and exports with the rest of the world bigger than its intra-trade with the EU.

- Ø The study found that entrance of new member has benefit for new members more than to the old 15 members, especially from the trade side. Only five of this 10-new members, have small effects on the trade but none of them reach to the position to be in the beginning of the ranks or have a significant change in the gap of not optimization for the EU25. The other five members they even didn't have any impact of the trade structure, they only keep the end of the rank without any considering effects.
- Ø The study can select some of the loser and winners from the new members' entry. Some of the small old members are losing their position after of entry new members. Greece and Luxembourg are in the rank of 17th and 19th, respectively, because of small trade links they already have with EU25. The importance of these two members reduces after some of the new member's entry. In addition of Greece and Luxembourg, also Portugal and Finland, from the old member states in EU15, affected negatively by this new enlargement, and they lose some of their position for the new member states. While members like Belgium, Germany, Ireland, and Austria they were from the biggest beneficial members from this enlargement, because of opening some of the big markets in front of their products, without facing any significant market competitiveness.
- Ø From the new members only three members (Poland, Czech and Hungary) are benefit from this EU enlargement, while most of the other new members are only benefit from the Subsidies comes from the EU cohesion programs, but from the trade links they are not having any significant impacts, not in their markets aspects or in their production aspects.

7 Benefit of Application Model

1. The model can be used for evaluating any integration over the world, to find same optimality level for shares of its member states.
2. The model can also evaluate the importance of any country in world exchange trade. It can uses for specify the country position into the any global organization. In other word this model can examine up which level world exchange structures can depends on any country into their trade or labor movement over the world.
3. The model might help EU integration for making decision on any new member's negotiation for joining the EU integration in future. And specify in which level or degree this new member can make impacts on EU trade structure, or any other structures, such as; inflow –outflow of capital to and from this new member, also labor movements with EU integration.
4. The model might be used for other fields, such like, reorganizing the intra-market in the EU integration, and find the size of each member can be shared in the EU exports-imports structure, in order to obtain the Pareto-Optimality.

References

- [1] ALAIN M. GODFREY I. R.. The European Union at the Time of Enlargement, Population. (English Edition, 2002-), Vol. 59, No. 2, (2004) , pp. 315-336
- [2] ANDERSEN, T. M., International Integration, Risk and the Welfare State, Discussion paper series, IZA DP No. 456, 2002. [cit. 2010-02-25]. Available at WWW: <http://repec.iza.org/RePEc/Discussionpaper/dp456.pdf/>
- [3] ANNEKATRIN N. , SILVIA S., Integration Effects in Border Regions – A Survey of Economic Theory and Empirical Studies, 42nd Congress of the European Regional Science Association "From Industry to Advanced Services - Perspectives of European Metropolitan Regions" August 27th – 31st, 2002, Dortmund [cit. 2010-02-04]. Available at WWW:
<http://www-sre.wu-wien.ac.at/ersa/ersaconfs/ersa02/cd-rom/papers/066.pdf>
- [4] ARRIBAS, I, et al, "Measuring International Economic Integration: Theory and Evidence of Globalization“, 2006 [cit. 2009-09-25]. Available at WWW:
http://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/16010/1/MPRA_paper_16010.pdf
- [5] BARYSCH, K. “Enlargement two years on: Economic Success or Political Failure?” Briefing paper for the Confederation of Danish Industries and the Central Organization of Industrial Employees in Denmark. 2006. [cit. 2008-06-25]. Available at WWW:
http://www.cer.org.uk/pdf/essay_enlargement_two_%20barysch.pdf
- [6] BARYSCH, K. EU „Enlargement: How to Reap the Benefits, Economic Trends, 2/2004. [cit. 2010-03-07]. Available at WWW:
http://www.cer.org.uk/pdf/barysch_economicstrends_june%2004.pdf
- [7] BARRY P. B. ,, Pareto Optimality, External Benefits and Public Goods: A Subjectivist Approach“, the Journal of Libertarian Studies, Vol. IV No 1, winter 1980
- [8] BERNATONYTE, D. ,, Intra-Industry Trade and Export Specialization: Lithuanian Case“, Economics & Management, NO. 14, 2009.
- [9] BALASSA, B. The Theory of Economic Integration, London: fourth Edition, Allen & Unwin, 1973, (ISBN 0043302351, 9780043302354)
- [10] BOERI, T. , HERBERT, B., Eastern Enlargement and EU-Labour Markets: Perceptions, Challenges and Opportunities, World Economics, (2001) Vol. 2, No. 1
- [11] CARLO A. MARIO N. Economics and Policies of an Enlarged Europe, Edward Elgar Publishing, Cheltenham , UK(2005) (ISBN 1843768321)
- [12] CHRISTOPHER S. MAGEE P. , New Measures of Trade Creation and Trade Diversion, Journal of International Economics 75 (2008) 349–362
- [13] COOPER C. and MASSELL B. “A New Look at Customs Union Theory”, The Economic Journal, Vol. 75 , 1965, pp742-7.
- [14] CRAIG W. K. Pareto Optimality and Equity in Social Decision analysis, Technical Report 17-5, 1977 [cit. 2010-02-06]. Available at WWW:
<http://ioe.engin.umich.edu/techrprt/pdf/TR77-05.pdf/>

- [15] CRESPO-CUARESMA. et al, Growth effects of European Integration: Implications for EU Enlargement. In: Focus on Transition, 2002(1), pp. 87-100.
- [16] CRISTALLO ,D. “Trade in a 25-member European Union, Statistics in focus”, THEME 6 – 4/2003
- [17] DALIMOV, R.T. “Oscillation Theory of International Economic Integration” , African Journal of Marketing Management, Vol. 1(2) pp 50-61, May, (2009).
- [18] DEMIRGU K. and DETRIAGA C., financial Liberalization and Financial Fragility, IMF Working Paper No. 98/83, 1998. [cit. 2009-06-25]. Available at WWW: http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=882587/
- [19] DIEPPE, A. , WARMEDINGER, T. ,“Modeling Intra-and Extra-Area Trade Substitution and Exchange Rate Pass- Through in the Euro Area“ , Working Paper Series, NO 760 / June 2007 [cit. 2010-02-07]. Available at WWW: <http://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/pdf/scpwps/ecbwp760.pdf>
- [20] DONGHYUM, P. , “Is the Asean- Korea Free Trade (AKFTA) an Optimal Free Trade Area?,” Working Paper Series on Regional Economic integration No.21, November 2008 [cit. 2009-07-21]. Available at WWW: http://faculty.washington.edu/karyiu/confer/seoul06/papers/park_dh.pdf
- [21] DOYLE, N. et al, “Freedom of Movement for Workers from Central and Eastern Europe”, Swedish Institute for European Policy Studies Press ,2006 (ISBN 91-85129-38-0)
- [22] DVORAK, T. , PODPIERA, R. , “European Union Enlargement and Equity Markets in Accession Countires”, Working Paper Series NO. 552 / November, 2005
- [23] El-AGRAA, A. M., “The European Union, Economics ans Policies”, eighth Edition, Cambridge University press, Cambridge, UK, (2007) (ISBN 9780521874434)
- [24] European Union Committee, “The Single Market: Wallflower or Dancing Partner? Inquiry into the European Commission’s Review of the Single Market“, 5th Report of Session 2007–08. [cit. 2010-01-07]. Available at WWW <http://www.parliament.the-stationery-office.co.uk/pa/ld200708/ldselect/ldeucom/36/36.pdf>
- [25] FIDRMUC J. MOSER, G, “EU Enlargement to the East: Effects on the EU-15 in General and on Austria in Particular”. Focus on Transition. 2002(citi. 2008-07-02)) [cit. 2007-02-25]. Available at http://www.oenb.at/en/img/ft_20021_tcm16-1692.pdf.
- [26] SCHIMMELFENNIG F. ,”The Community Trap: Liberal Norms, Rhetorical Action, and the Eastern Enlargement of the European Union” .International Organization, Vol. 55, No. 1, (Winter, 2001), pp. 47-80 [cit. 2009-06-06]. Available at: WWW <ftp://repec.iza.org/RePEc/Discussionpaper/dp456.pdf>
- [27] GALAND J. ,FIEVET R. “Treatment of Currency Unions”, SNA/M1.06/39, 2006. [cit. 2010-03-06]. Available at: WWW <http://unstats.un.org/unsd/nationalaccount/AEG/papers/m4CurrencyUnions.pdf>
- [28] GARMEL K. et al. “EU Eastern Enlargement and Foreign Investment: Implications from a Neoclassical Growth Model” Journal of Comparative

- Economics, Volume 36, Issue 2, June 2008, Pages 307-325 [cit. 2008-10-06]. Available at: WWW <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6WHV>.
- [29] GREENAWAY, D., HINE, R.C. "Intra-industry specialization, trade expansion and adjustment in the European economic space", *Journal of Common Market Studies*, 1991, Vol. 24 pp.603-22.
- [30] GUNGGOR, G., "Ever Expanding Union? A Closer Look at the European Union's Enlargement Agenda" *EUMA*, Vol. 4 No. 15 June 2007
- [31] HANSEN, J. D., NIELSEN J. U. , "An Economic Analysis of the EU", McGraw-Hill, London. Second Edition, 1997(ISBN 0077092317)
- [32] IRIS J. , "The Leontief Open Production Model or Input-Output Analysis", December 15, 2001 [cit. 2010-02-12]. Available at: WWW <http://online.redwoods.cc.ca.us/instruct/darnold/laproj/Fall2001/Iris/lapaper.pdf>
- [33] KEMP, M. , WAN, H. J. "An Elementary Proposition Concerning the Formation of Customs Unions", *Journal of International Economy*. 6:1.1976, pp. 95-98.
- [34] KETELS, C. P. , MICHAEL, E, "European Integration Meeting the Competitiveness Challenge", Harvard Business School Publishing, Rev, 9-708-421, (April 2009)
- [35] KRISHNA, P. "Preferential Trade Agreements", Prepared for the conference organized at Columbia University on August, 2005 [cit. 2009-1-21]. Available at: WWW http://www.columbia.edu/~ap2231/jbconference/Papers/Krishna_Bhagwati%20Conference.pdf
- [36] KRISTIN, A. MORELLI, V. L., "European Union Enlargement," CRS Report for Congress, Received through the CRS Web, October 25, 2006
- [37] JEFFREY , A. F. „Globalization of the Economy“, NBER Working Paper No7858, 2000. [cit. 2010-02-04]. Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w7858.pdf>
- [38] LEONTIEF. W.W., "Input Output Economics, Oxford University Press, New York, 1966. (ISBN 0-19503525-9)
- [39] MILADA, A. V. , "Historical Institutionalism and the EU's Eastward Enlargement", Memo prepared for the State of the European Union Conference Princeton, 16 September 2005
- [40] RICARDO, A. C, "Economic Integration. An Overview of Basic Economic Theory and other Related Issues", University Del Rosario, 2000 (ISSN: 0124-4396)
- [41] RICHARD E.B. et al, "Regional Economic Integration" . 14 August 2004. [cit. 2009-02-08]. Available at: WWW http://www.graduateinstitute.ch/webdav/site/ctei/shared/CTEI/Baldwin/Publications/Chapters/Trade%20Theory/Baldwin_Venables_Handbook.pdf
- [42] RICHARD E.B. "the Eastern enlargement of the European Union", *European Economic Review* 39 (1995) 474-481
- [43] RONALD J. W., "Free-Trade Agreements: For Better or Worse?", *The American Economic Review*, Vol. 86, No. 2, CA, January 5-7, (1996), pp. 62-66

- [44] SCHNEIDER ,Ch. J., "Conflict, negotiation and European Union enlargement", Cambridge University Press, 2009 (ISBN 0521514819, 9780521514811)
- [45] SIMA, I. et al. "European Union on the international stage, 2010", mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/20852/ MPRA . [cit. 2010-02-06]. Available at: WWW http://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/20852/1/MPRA_paper_20852.pdf
- [46] STEUNENBERG, B. "Widening The European Union" , The politics of institutional change and reform. London, Routledge. 2002. (ISBN 0-415-26835-4)
- [47] TSOUKALIS, L. "What Kind of Europe?" New York. Oxford,university press. 2005. (ISBN 0-19-926666-2)
- [48] UK Department of Trade and Industry, "Trade and Investment Implications of EU Enlargement, Europe and World Trade Directorate", April 2004.(citi , 4 March,2010) [cit. 2009-06-06]. Available at: <http://www.berr.gov.uk/files/file19584.pdf/>

Appendix

List of Appendix

Appendix A - Table 1: Exchange Rates against the Euro (1 Euro= ... National Currency)

Appendix B - Table 1: Exports and Imports EU14 without Portugal year 2006 in Mio Euro

– Table 2: Exports and Imports EU14 without Finland year 2006 in Mio Euro

– Table 3: Exports and Imports EU14 without Greece year 2006 in Mio Euro

– Table 4: Exports and Imports EU14 without Luxembourg year 2006 in Mio Euro

Appendix C – Table 1: Entrance of Estonia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

– Table 2: Entrance of Cyprus to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

– Table 3: Entrance of Lithuania to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

– Table 4: Entrance of Latvia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

– Table 5: Entrance of Malta to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

Appendix (A)

Table 1.A: Exchange Rates against the Euro (1 Euro= ... National Currency)

| Countries | 1999 | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 |
|----------------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| Bulgaria | 1.9558 | 1.9522 | 1.9482 | 1.9492 | 1.9490 | 1.9533 | 1.9558 | 1.9558 | 1.9558 |
| Czech Republic | 36.884 | 35.599 | 34.068 | 30.804 | 31.846 | 31.891 | 29.782 | 28.342 | 27.766 |
| Denmark | 7.4355 | 7.4538 | 7.4521 | 7.4305 | 7.4307 | 7.4399 | 7.4518 | 7.4591 | 7.4506 |
| Estonia | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 | 15.647 |
| Latvia | 0.6256 | 0.5592 | 0.5601 | 0.5810 | 0.6407 | 0.6652 | 0.6962 | 0.6962 | 0.7001 |
| Lithuania | 4.2641 | 3.6952 | 3.5823 | 3.4594 | 3.4527 | 3.4529 | 3.4528 | 3.4528 | 3.4528 |
| Hungary | 252.77 | 260.04 | 256.59 | 242.96 | 253.62 | 251.66 | 248.05 | 264.26 | 251.35 |
| Poland | 4.2274 | 4.0082 | 3.6721 | 3.8574 | 4.3996 | 4.5268 | 4.0230 | 3.8959 | 3.7837 |
| Romania | 1.6345 | 1.9922 | 2.6004 | 3.1270 | 3.7551 | 4.0510 | 3.6209 | 3.5258 | 3.3328 |
| Slovakia | 44.123 | 42.602 | 43.300 | 42.694 | 41.489 | 40.022 | 38.599 | 37.234 | 33.775 |
| Sweden | 8.8075 | 8.4452 | 9.2551 | 9.1611 | 9.1242 | 9.1243 | 9.2822 | 9.2544 | 9.2501 |
| United Kingdom | 0.65874 | 0.60948 | 0.62187 | 0.62883 | 0.69199 | 0.6787 | 0.68380 | 0.68173 | 0.68434 |

Source: Eurostat, Economic indicators EU27, 2009

Appendix (B)

Table 1.B: Exports and Imports EU14 without Portugal year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | NL | ES | AT | SE | DK | IE | FI | EL | LU | ∑ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 56,264 | 41,672 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 462058 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 0 | 13,336 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 270373 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 15,879 | 37,974 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 233078 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 34,981 | 10,737 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 211987 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 24,318 | 18,254 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 205983 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 7,800 | 23,631 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 166183 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 5,634 | 0 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 97475 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 5,529 | 3,595 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 61452 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 1,969 | 3,030 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 61137 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,395 | 3,241 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 53110 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 3,993 | 2,254 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 47605 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 3,153 | 1,528 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 0 | 319 | 41 | 29807 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 807 | 957 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 175 | 78 | 0 | 14696 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 358 | 666 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 98 | 0 | 4 | 7287 |
| | ∑ | 390385 | 302572 | 227948 | 184321 | 182119 | 164080 | 160875 | 76340 | 67170 | 45023 | 44600 | 32466 | 27635 | 16697 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 14 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 2.B: Exports and Imports EU14 without Finland year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | EL | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 460224 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 269165 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 236055 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 211857 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 206721 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 6,507 | 557 | 168196 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 1,908 | 180 | 111917 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 603 | 76 | 55004 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 608 | 194 | 61013 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 369 | 153 | 53078 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 582 | 42 | 45955 |
| 12 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 123 | 35 | 24844 |
| 13 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 78 | 0 | 15117 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 0 | 4 | 7283 |
| | Σ | 387904 | 304672 | 226252 | 183987 | 181526 | 168486 | 162182 | 76049 | 61119 | 43953 | 44542 | 41627 | 27439 | 16691 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 16 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 3.B: Exports and Imports EU14 without Greece year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | LU | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 4,361 | 462771 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 1,390 | 270426 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 1,825 | 234671 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 5,489 | 211866 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,385 | 207237 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 557 | 163277 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 180 | 110740 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 76 | 61426 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 194 | 60975 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 153 | 53163 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 42 | 47588 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 41 | 29688 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 35 | 24953 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 0 | 15214 |
| | Σ | 392,959 | 305,983 | 229,266 | 185,181 | 181,612 | 169,348 | 164,977 | 76,383 | 67,391 | 45,131 | 44,703 | 41,733 | 32,600 | 16,728 | 1953995 |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 16 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 4.B: Exports and Imports EU14 without Luxembourg year 2006 in Mio Euro

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | |
|----|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|---------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | Σ |
| 1 | DE | 0 | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 465,079 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | 0 | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 271,714 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | 0 | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 236,140 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | 0 | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 208,245 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | 0 | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 207,004 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | 0 | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 169,227 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | 0 | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 112,468 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | 0 | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 61,953 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | 0 | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 61,389 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | 0 | 422 | 454 | 369 | 53,379 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | 0 | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 48,128 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | 0 | 319 | 29,966 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | 0 | 232 | 123 | 25,041 |
| 14 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | 0 | 7,377 |
| | Σ | 391328 | 303900 | 228532 | 183796 | 181731 | 169057 | 164528 | 76079 | 67066 | 44947 | 44712 | 41231 | 32523 | 27680 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 16 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Appendix C

Table 1.C: Entrance of Estonia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | EE | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 537 | 469977 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 101 | 273205 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 248 | 238213 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 1,321 | 215055 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 207 | 209596 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 25 | 169809 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 8 | 112656 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 114 | 62143 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 311 | 61894 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 325 | 53857 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 11 | 48181 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 10 | 30017 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 1,791 | 26867 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 923 | 16215 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 683 | 8064 |
| 16 | EE | 390 | 100 | 198 | 80 | 58 | 47 | 176 | 37 | 945 | 199 | 30 | 6 | 1,411 | 14 | 0 | | 3691 |
| | Σ | 395,228 | 306,815 | 230,451 | 185,475 | 183,530 | 170,061 | 165,511 | 76,554 | 68,496 | 45,457 | 44,801 | 41,833 | 34,109 | 27,772 | 16,732 | 6,615 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 2.C: Entrance of Cyprus to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | CY | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 291 | 469731 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 53 | 273157 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 134 | 238099 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 734 | 214468 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 175 | 209564 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 29 | 169813 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 889 | 113537 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 194 | 62223 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 395 | 61978 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 734 | 54266 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 191 | 48361 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 19 | 30026 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 51 | 25127 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 55 | 15347 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 1,528 | 8909 |
| 16 | CY | 52 | 84 | 160 | 15 | 37 | 7 | 16 | 5 | 7 | 3 | 12 | 1 | 2 | 149 | 0 | | 550 |
| | Σ | 394,890 | 306,799 | 230,413 | 185,410 | 183,509 | 170,021 | 165,351 | 76,522 | 67,558 | 45,261 | 44,783 | 41,828 | 32,700 | 27,907 | 16,732 | 5,472 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 3.C: Entrance of Lithuania to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | LT | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 2,052 | 471492 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 496 | 273600 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 429 | 238394 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 346 | 214080 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 348 | 209737 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 557 | 170341 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 179 | 112827 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 425 | 62454 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 149 | 61732 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 18 | 53550 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 403 | 48573 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 370 | 30377 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 10 | 25086 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 19 | 15311 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 17 | 7398 |
| 16 | LT | 969 | 471 | 496 | 140 | 238 | 214 | 546 | 31 | 507 | 473 | 43 | 36 | 97 | 17 | 5 | | 4283 |
| | Σ | 395,807 | 307,186 | 230,749 | 185,535 | 183,710 | 170,228 | 165,881 | 76,548 | 68,058 | 45,731 | 44,814 | 41,863 | 32,795 | 27,775 | 16,737 | 5,818 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 4.C: Entrance of Latvia to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | LV | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 1,356 | 470796 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 339 | 273443 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 228 | 238193 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 165 | 213899 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 853 | 210242 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 315 | 170099 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 84 | 112732 |
| 8 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 366 | 62395 |
| 9 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 161 | 61744 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 5 | 53537 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 253 | 48423 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 469 | 30476 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 26 | 25102 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 11 | 15303 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 12 | 7393 |
| 16 | LV | 477 | 82 | 369 | 67 | 97 | 55 | 111 | 21 | 306 | 237 | 69 | 9 | 138 | 5 | 1 | | 2044 |
| | Σ | 395,315 | 306,797 | 230,622 | 185,462 | 183,569 | 170,069 | 165,446 | 76,538 | 67,857 | 45,495 | 44,840 | 41,836 | 32,836 | 27,763 | 16,733 | 4,643 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 18 |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006

Table 5.C: Entrance of Malta to the EU and its Impacts on the EU15 Trade Optimality 2006

| | R2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | |
|----|-------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| R1 | | DE | FR | UK | BE | IT | ES | NL | AT | SE | DK | IE | PT | FI | EL | LU | MT | Σ |
| 1 | DE | | 84,904 | 64,647 | 46,689 | 59,208 | 41,672 | 56,264 | 49,491 | 18,767 | 14,336 | 5,834 | 7,382 | 9,216 | 6,669 | 4,361 | 155 | 469595 |
| 2 | NL | 94,024 | 31,645 | 33,017 | 51,524 | 18,882 | 13,336 | | 5,180 | 6,723 | 4,699 | 3,336 | 2,731 | 3,939 | 2,678 | 1,390 | 215 | 273319 |
| 3 | FR | 61,391 | | 32,751 | 28,621 | 35,095 | 37,974 | 15,879 | 3,689 | 5,029 | 2,910 | 2,710 | 4,887 | 1,910 | 3,294 | 1,825 | 34 | 237999 |
| 4 | BE | 57,580 | 49,359 | 23,073 | | 15,101 | 10,737 | 34,981 | 2,977 | 4,262 | 2,311 | 2,372 | 1,747 | 1,877 | 1,868 | 5,489 | 341 | 214075 |
| 5 | UK | 39,794 | 42,451 | | 19,180 | 13,869 | 18,254 | 24,318 | 2,462 | 7,576 | 5,636 | 25,238 | 3,406 | 2,668 | 2,152 | 2,385 | 77 | 209466 |
| 6 | IT | 42,964 | 38,211 | 19,758 | 9,415 | | 23,631 | 7,800 | 7,996 | 3,495 | 2,574 | 1,687 | 3,601 | 1,588 | 6,507 | 557 | 14 | 169798 |
| 7 | ES | 18,591 | 31,892 | 13,578 | 4,979 | 14,528 | | 5,634 | 1,407 | 1,638 | 1,362 | 1,047 | 15,173 | 731 | 1,908 | 180 | 24 | 112672 |
| 8 | AT | 32,750 | 4,096 | 4,142 | 1,726 | 9,796 | 3,030 | 1,969 | | 1,108 | 789 | 359 | 446 | 570 | 608 | 194 | 578 | 62161 |
| 9 | SE | 11,454 | 5,764 | 8,332 | 5,322 | 3,918 | 3,595 | 5,529 | 1,102 | | 8,068 | 664 | 577 | 7,025 | 603 | 76 | 91 | 62120 |
| 10 | IE | 6,741 | 5,047 | 15,495 | 12,496 | 3,616 | 3,241 | 3,395 | 420 | 1,088 | 595 | | 422 | 454 | 369 | 153 | 744 | 54276 |
| 11 | DK | 12,773 | 3,613 | 6,446 | 1,148 | 2,559 | 2,254 | 3,993 | 576 | 10,407 | | 997 | 565 | 2,215 | 582 | 42 | 13 | 48183 |
| 12 | FI | 6,934 | 2,043 | 4,001 | 1,408 | 1,946 | 1,528 | 3,153 | 468 | 6,432 | 1,305 | 229 | 200 | | 319 | 41 | 8 | 30015 |
| 13 | PT | 4,453 | 4,143 | 2,305 | 1,074 | 1,353 | 9,139 | 1,255 | 177 | 381 | 235 | 171 | | 232 | 123 | 35 | 14 | 25090 |
| 14 | LU | 3,510 | 2,815 | 1,721 | 1,599 | 1,741 | 957 | 807 | 438 | 485 | 311 | 59 | 596 | 175 | 78 | | 19 | 15311 |
| 15 | EL | 1,879 | 732 | 987 | 214 | 1,860 | 666 | 358 | 134 | 160 | 127 | 68 | 94 | 98 | | 4 | 466 | 7847 |
| 16 | MT | 266 | 323 | 201 | 22 | 74 | 15 | 19 | 8 | 7 | 10 | 2 | 6 | 44 | 3 | 0 | | 1000 |
| | Σ | 395,104 | 307,038 | 230,454 | 185,417 | 183,546 | 170,029 | 165,354 | 76,525 | 67,558 | 45,268 | 44,773 | 41,833 | 32,742 | 27,761 | 16,732 | 2,793 | |
| | R1-R2 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | |

Source: Eurostat, External and Intra-European Union Trade, Statistical yearbook — Data 1958-2006